Reply to Referees' comment on the manuscript “Can subduction initiation at a transform fault be spontaneous?” by Arcay et al., submitted to Solid Earth Discussion.

Comments from Referees are in italic and underlined. Our response is given in normal characters, while modifications in the revised manuscript are indicated using bold characters.

Comments from Reviewer # 1

General Comments

Arcay et al. present a parametric study of spontaneous subduction initiation, using numerical models, with a view to constraining the conditions required for this process to occur. This work comes at the perfect time. “Spontaneous” subduction initiation is being used as a mechanism to explain many features of the rock record around subduction zones in many recent studies, in a number of scientific areas. A full parameter study of the dynamic feasibility of this mechanism has not yet been undertaken and as such, I believe this work to be very important and will be useful to many. The modelling has been undertaken carefully and rigorously. The authors have checked a number of modelling assumptions that they have made to see whether they would influence their results, and discussed the others. As such, I believe the results of this study are robust. The majority of the conclusions drawn towards the end of the manuscript summarise the results well and are fair.

However some are perhaps too strong in places (specifically with regards to the Izu-Bonin-Marianas system, or IBM). I am not convinced that this study implies that subduction initiation via older-plate-sinking is impossible, simply that is has highlighted that it requires very particular conditions and perhaps a mechanism to weaken the top of the sinking/bending plate at it progresses. I agree that the study of all recent subduction initiation events implies that all (but one) do not fit the spontaneous model (especially given the specifics of how spontaneous initiation occurs in this study) and that this is a significant observation. However, the IBM remains a stand out for many reasons and it seems likely to me that this is because the IBM is the only example of spontaneous subduction initiation in this set. It would explain why fore-arc-basalt is only found at the IBM for one. What this study has done for me is put hard limits on what conditions must have been like at the time of initiation at the proto IBM, rather than the other way around. It has also demonstrated how dynamically unlikely, and therefore rare, this type of event must be. These are still very powerful conclusions. This is actually what you glean as a reader from reading the current abstract already, so this is good. The careful consideration of the limits of “reasonability” of the parameter space is something that is of particular note in this paper: it would be great to see such a method adopted in all geodynamic parameter studies! A particular criticism I would have is towards the language used through the manuscript. This makes the manuscript difficult to read and my fear would be that it would put many people off attempting to do so (a shame when the science is good). I am not able to go through and correct the grammar, word choice and sentence structure throughout the entire manuscript as this is a lot of work. There were also a few places where I found it difficult to assess the science due to confusing use of language (I was brought close to suggesting that my revisions are “major” because of this). I would strongly recommend that the authors seek help from a native English speaker or a professional translator.

Given the importance of this work, and the care with which it has been undertaken, I would recommend this manuscript for publication, provided the comments below are at least considered and the language is corrected throughout.

We thank Referee 1 for his very careful review, his positive comments and his numerous constructive suggestions. We have sent the manuscript during the revision process to a professional website of scientific English editing (www.aje.com). We enclose the Editing Certificate provided by AJE (certificateAJE_Arcay_et_al.pdf, at the end of the present letter). Please consult the file that compares the previous version and the revised manuscript (maintext_diff.pdf) to evaluate the corrections, as we cannot reproduce here all the corrections that have been made regarding the language.

Specific Comments (by section)
Abstract
The abstract contains everything that I believe it should and is structured well. However, like the rest of the paper, it suffers from the confusing use of language. Some examples just from the abstract: “We propose a new exploration of the concept of "spontaneous" subduction” – “We present a parametric exploration of the feasibility of “spontaneous” subduction initiation”? “in recent subduction initiations” – “from recent subduction initiation events”? “The basic parameters to simulate OPS are” - “The parameters which exert the strongest control over whether OPS is feasible or not are. . ..” Etc.
We have modified the text to correct our English:
- p. 1, l. 1: “We present an extensive parametric exploration of the feasibility of “spontaneous” subduction initiation”
- p. 1, l. 2: "from recent subduction initiation events at a TF... »
- p. 1, l. 13-14: “The parameters that exert the strongest control over whether OPS can occur or not are...”

In addition: “We find that all mechanical parameters have to be assigned extreme values to achieve OPS, that we consider as irrelevant” – It seems in the paper than the parameters don’t all simultaneously have to be set to extreme values?
Indeed, our results show that, simultaneously, one parameter at least must be set to an unrealistic value (belonging to the "red range" in Fig. 3) and two parameters at least must be chosen in the infrequent interval (“yellow range”). We have revised Fig. 6 accordingly. We have slightly moderated our conclusions summed up in the abstract and in the conclusion section:
-p. 1., l. 15-17: “We find that at least one mechanical parameter has to be assigned an unrealistic value and at least two other ones must be set to extreme ranges to achieve OPS, which we do not consider realistic.”
- p. 26, l. 31-32 : “OPS occurs (...) only if the initial mechanical setup is adjusted beyond reasonable limits for at least one key thermomechanical parameter.“

Also “irrelevant” would imply that this is an unimportant result, when it is really one of the key results of this paper! Is this what the author intends to write here? I would argue that it is very relevant.
We thank Referee 1 for his suggestion. “Irrelevant” has been removed and replaced by a more appropriate expression:
- p. 1., l. 17 : “..., which we do not consider realistic.“

Introduction
This introduction is a very thorough overview. In terms of content, I have very little to add. Just one small comment/question: is it uncontested that the forearc of the IBM has been consumed by subduction erosion? There are many studies which assume otherwise, I would perhaps reword this part to reflect this. Figure 1 is clear to me.
The reviewer says that there are many studies which assume otherwise. Since no references have been provided by the reviewer about studies that do not support tectonic erosion in the IBM margin, it is difficult to answer. Lallemand (2016) describes in a chapter all the pieces of evidence supporting margin loss by tectonic erosion along that subduction zone according to many authors (Hussong and Uyeda, 1981; Bloomer, 1983; von Huene and Scholl, 1991; Lagabrielle et al., 1992; Mitchelll et al., 1992; Fryer et al., 1999, 2006). Quickly summarizing the situation: (1) the IBM trench is devoid of any trench fill today and probably in the past since it has always been fringed by few volcanic islands, (2) 17 to 41 Ma volcanic rocks supposed to belong to the former arc have been reported near the trench, (3) it has been shown that the forearc has subsided by more than 2 km since about 40 Ma, (4) dismantlement of the margin is attested by the numerous fractures and even serpentinite diapirs. As 5 papers were already quoted in the initial text (p. 2 l.2 : Natland and Tarney, 1981; Hussong and Uyeda, 1981; Bloomer, 1983; Lallemand, 1995, and l.3 : Lallemand, 2016), we think it is sufficient.

Model Setup
2.1 Does the code have a name?
No, U.R. Christensen did not give a name to his code.
Fig 2: It might be good to put the meaning of symbols used (Lw(Ao) etc.) and it might be good to label isotherms (perhaps just in the inset?). The isotherm labels have been added in the inset of Fig. 2, and the correction regarding the Lw definition has been made:

Fig. 2 (p. 5, l. 3-4 in the caption): “Lw is the width at the surface of the younger plate and of the older plate (aged of Ay and of Ao Myr, respectively) over which the oceanic crust is assumed to have been altered and weakened by the TF activity.”

Why is the 1400 isotherm so irregular? Is this the initial condition? The irregular depth of the 1400-K isotherm reflects the small-scale convection existing in the initial conditions. This was indicated in the initial manuscript (p. 7, l. 4-6 in the revised manuscript). We have verified that this initial mantle thermal state was not affecting the OPS process (l. 6-7).

2.2 Is the method of using a conductive lid with a constant thermal gradient really valid for young plates? Is the value of 0.75, for the “overcooling” correction grounded in anything? If it is then it is probably worth mentioning.

We have detailed this point a bit more in the revised manuscript:

p. 6 (l. 28)-7 (l. 17): “However, the HSC model, as well as some variations of it, such as the global median heat flow model (GDH1, Stein and Stein, 1992), have been questioned (e.g., Doin et al., 1996; Dumoulin et al., 2001; Hasterok, 2013; Qiuming, 2016). Indeed, such conductive cooling models predict too cold young oceanic plates (by ~100 to 200°C) compared to the thermal structure inferred from high resolution shear wave velocities, such as in the vicinity of the East Pacific Rise (Harmon et al., 2009). Similarly, worldwide subsidence of young seafloors is best modeled by taking into account, in addition to a purely lithosphere conductive cooling model, a dynamic component, likely related to the underlying mantle dynamics (Adam et al., 2015). Recently, Grose and Afonso (2013) have proposed an original and comprehensive model for oceanic plate cooling, which accurately reproduces the distribution of heat flow and topography as a function of seafloor age. This approach leads to young plates (<50 Myr) 100 to 200°C hotter than predicted using the HSC 6and Parsons and Sclater (1977) models, especially in the shallowest part of the lithosphere. This discrepancy notably comes from, first, heat removal in the vicinity of the ridge by hydrothermal circulation, and, second, the presence of an oceanic crust on top of the lithospheric mantle that insulates it from the cold (0°C) surface and slows down its cooling and thickening. Taking into account these two processes reduce the surface heat flows predicted by the GDH1 model by 75 % (Grose and Afonso, 2013). Our study focus on young oceanic plates that are the most frequent at TFs (Ay <60 Myr; Table 1), but we cannot simply reproduce the complex cooling model proposed by Grose and Afonso (2013). Therefore, we calculate lithospheric thicknesses zLB (A) as 0.75 of the ones predicted by HSC. Plates warmer than predicted by the HSC model are consistent with the hypothesis of small-scale convection (SSC) occurring at the base of very young oceanic lithospheres, i.e., younger than a threshold encompassed between 5 and 35 Myr (Buck and Parmentier, 1986; Morency et al., 2005; Afonso et al., 2008). An early SSC process has been suggested to explain short- wavelength gravimetric undulations in the plate motion direction in the central Pacific and east-central Indian oceans detected at plate ages older than 10 Myr (e.g., Haxby and Weisell, 1986; Buck and Parmentier, 1986; Cazenave et al., 1987). Buck and Parmentier (1986) have shown that the factor erf^−1(0.9) ~ 1.16 in Eq. 5 must be replaced by a value encompassed between 0.74 and 0.93 to fit the plate thicknesses simulated when early SSC is modeled, depending on the assumed asthenospheric viscosity. This is equivalent to applying a corrective factor between 0.74/1.16 ~ 0.64 and 0.93/1.16 ~ 0.80, and we set here the lithospheric thickness z_LB as 0.75 of the ones predicted by HSC. Between the surface and z_LB (A), the thermal gradient is constant.

2.5 I like the summary figure 3. These are not all the parameters varied however. Would it be possible to encompass the fact that the asthenospheric temperature, width of thermal step and the presence of a plume were also tested here for completeness? If other parameters were locally tested, the main parametric study only encompasses the 6 parameters mentioned in Figure 3 so we choose to keep this representation to match the parameters range given in Figures 4-5-6. (Note that we did not test the asthenospheric temperature, but the asthenospheric viscosity.)
Nevertheless, we add a new section (2.4 “Parametric study derived from force balance”) to take into account a comment from Referee 2, to justify the choice of the 6 parameters, in which we explain that, apart from these 6 main parameters, we also test a few additional parameters, and explain why:

p. 9, l. 1-7: “Apart from the 6 main physical properties that are repeatedly tested (Sect. 2.5), we perform additional experiments for a limited number of plate age combinations to investigate a few supplementary parameters. In this set of simulations, we vary the asthenosphere resistance competing against plate sinking (iv), either by changing the asthenospheric reference viscosity at the lithosphere base or by inserting a warm thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head (Fig. 2). We also test the influence of the lithosphere ductile strength that should modulate plate resistance to bending (ii) by varying the mantle activation energy, \(E_{m}\). Eventually, we study the TF structure impact by exploring a few different widths of the TF weak gouge, also testing different thermal structures of the plate boundary forming the TF.”

2.5.1 Gamma \(c\) is close to 0.08, not 0.8 using this equation.
The Reviewer is referring to data computed in Sect. 2.5.1 p. 9, l. 14 (revised manuscript). Using in Equation 5 (previously numbered 5) \(\lambda=0.5\) and \(f_s=0.6\) and \(\rho=2920\) kg/m\(^3\), we obtain Gamma_c \(\sim 0.7\). To obtain Gammas_c \(-\)0.8 (0.766 exactly), one has to use: \(\lambda=0.45\) and \(\rho=3300\) kg/m\(^3\) instead. We thank Referee 1 for his checking. We have corrected it and clarified the value assumed for \(\lambda\):

p. 9 l. 20-21: “Assuming high pore fluid pressure in the oceanic crust (\(\lambda \geq 0.45\)), \(\gamma_{c}\) from Eq. 5 is then close to 0.8 (Fig. S1).”

However, forgive me if I am wrong, but I do not see where the term (1-\(\rho_w/\rho\)) comes in. Anderson theory of faulting gives us:

\[
\Delta\sigma_{xx} = \frac{2f_s (p_{\text{li}} - p_{\text{w}})}{((1+f_s^2)^{0.5} - f_s)}
\]

\(\lambda = p_w/p_{\text{li}}\) so surely

\[
(\Delta\sigma_{xx})/p_{\text{li}} = \frac{(2f_s (1-\lambda))}{((1+f_s^2)^{0.5} - f_s)}
\]

This also makes more sense to me when thinking about the mantle, where you would expect no pore fluid so you rightly use \(\lambda=0\). In your current equation, why should \(w\) play any role in this case?

We deeply thank the Reviewer for his careful revision. \(\lambda\) was awkwardly labeled as the “pore fluid pressure ratio” while in our actual definition it should be labeled the “pore fluid pressure coefficient”, the pore fluid pressure \(p_w\) writing as: \(p_w = g*\text{z}*((1-\lambda) * \rho_w + \lambda * \rho)\), to have \(p_w = g*\text{z}\rho_w\) when \(\lambda=0\) (hydrostatic pressure) and \(p_w = g*\text{z}\rho\) when \(\lambda=1\) (lithostatic pressure). That is the reason why the factor (\(\rho_w/\rho\)) appears in Eq. 5. We have clarified the definition of \(\lambda\), that was previously missing:

p. 9, l. 16-17: “…where \(\lambda\) is the pore fluid pressure coefficient, \(\rho w\) is the water density, and \(p\) is the pore fluid pressure, assuming that \(p_w = \rho_w \text{gz}\) if \(\lambda = 0\) and \(p_w = \rho w\text{gz}\) if \(\lambda = 1\).”

Moreover, Referee 1 is perfectly right saying that, if fluid is absent, it is incorrect to use Equation 5. If fluids are absent (leading to \(p_w=0\) Pa), the equation used to compute Gamma must be: \(Gamma = 2f_s / ((1+f_s^2)^{0.5} - f_s)\) (in agreement with the Reviewer’s statement). We have corrected it by adding the former equation (labeled 6) and by indicating the condition in terms of fluid pressure allowing for using either Eq. 5 or Eq. 6:

p 9, l. 14-14: “\(\Gamma = 2f_s / ((1+f_s^2)^{0.5} - f_s)\) if \(p_w = 0\) Pa

\[\Gamma = 2f_s / ((1+f_s^2)^{0.5} - f_s)\]

but also by modifying Fig. S1 in the Supple. Material displaying the relationship between \(f_s\) and gamma when \(p_w=0\) to account for this correction. Accordingly, we have also modified the text dealing with the Gamma estimated for the mantle:

- p. 9 l. 30, p.10 l. 1-2: “To simplify, we suppose the pore fluid pressure \(p_w\) to be very low, close to zero, assuming that the lithospheric mantle is dry in absence of any previous significant deformation.”

- p. 10, l. 2-7 “The coefficient of internal friction from Eq. 6 for a dry mantle decreases from \(f_s \sim 0.65\) (Byerlee, 1978) to \(f_s \sim 0.35\) or 0.45 if peridotite is partly serpentinized (Raleigh and Paterson, 1965; Escartin et al., 1997), leading to \(\gamma m\) between 2.8 and 0.8. However, assuming \(\gamma m = 2.8\) would lead to an extremely high lithospheric strength (~1 GPa at only 11 km depth) since our rheological model neglects other deformation mechanisms. We thus restrict the maximum Gamma_m to 1.6, which has been shown to allow for a realistic simulation of subduction force balance for steady-state subduction
zones (Arcay et al., 2008). The most likely interval for \( \Gamma_m \) is eventually \([0.8-1.6]\) (Fig. 3b).

Of course using this line of reasoning assumes an interconnected fault network within the material considered. I do not see a problem with this (in the crust at least) as the author is searching for the lower bound limit here, but I think that this is worth stating. We have taken into account this warning and added it in the text:

p. 9, l. 25-27: “Note that relationship between the presence of fluid and its effect on the effective brittle strength (Lamda value) depends on the fault network and on the degree of pore connectivity, which may be highly variable (e.g. Carlson and Herrick, 1990; Tompkins and Christensen, 1999).”

With regards to explaining the low brittle parameters for the mantle, see my comments below discussing Peierl’s creep.

The Reviewer’s comment has been taken into account in the revised discussion (new Sect. 5.1.4, see our response in the present letter p. 9).

2.5.3 The author has made the effort to correct for the fact that different studies use different stress exponents but not corrected for the fact that different studies use different rheological prefactors. These prefactors effectively normalise each flow law and as such, the activation energy and rheological prefactor cannot be thought of as independent. In general, experimental flow laws with higher activation energies have lower rheological prefactors and vice-versa. Therefore here, the author is likely significantly over-estimating the variability in experimental flow laws (a better way of doing this is to take all the experimental flow laws one wishes to consider and finding their average and standard deviation and using these as bounds for example). If the author has applied a form of normalisation, either to ensure a constant upper mantle viscosity (which I know is commonly done) or with the original experimental flow laws in mind, then there is no problem, although I would ensure that this is made clear in the text. Side note: I see that the effect of the crustal activation energy is very limited in the results section, so if running these models again is necessary, but difficult, then perhaps it is worth leaving out the investigation of activation energy?

This is a relevant remark since pre-factors are also variable from one flow law to another, as mentioned by the Reviewer. To simplify, we have chosen in this paper to explore the variability to only one parameter for crustal rheology (activation energy) as a proxy for other sources of rheology variations (e.g. chemistry, fabrics, grain size). We deem it relevant to maintain a wide range for the crust activation energy (hence for crustal rheology) since the amount of decoupling through the subducting crust is crucial for subduction dynamics. Adjusting the pre-exponential factor would have possibly reduced the range of crustal ductile strength, while we thought more adequate to explore the largest interval.

2.5.4 The last paragraph would be a good introduction to a whole new section as from here on in as it seems like the rest of section 2 is now results and not model setup. I would personally just call this section “Results”.

Note that the numbering of the next subsections is thus completely modified.

2.6 I would make clear that the 65% are non-OPS. The last “almost OPS” mode paragraph is very confusing. It would be better to say that “in 40% of models which appear to start to show OPS behaviour, freeze up within…” Or something similar, rather than talk about these models as if they are proper OPS.

The sentence has been modified to make it clearer. Additionally, the number of simulations has been changed (5 simulations that were not useful to mention have been removed, including 1 OPS case, while 10 new experiments have been performed to respond to a request from Referee 2 regarding the free surface boundary condition, made of 7 OPS and 3 non-OPS cases):

p. 12, l. 25-26: “This large simulation set shown in Fig. 4 represents \( \sim 73\% \) of the 302 experiments presented in this study, which do not show a clear OPS.”

2.8 Fig 6: This regime diagram is great. It might be useful to have points on the diagram corresponding to the actual models run.
We initially thought of depicting the experimental points, but it made the sketches inserted to illustrate the different regimes difficult to handle. We thus did not modify the regime diagrams depicted in Fig. 6 but add two additional figures in the Supplementary data showing all the experiments used to define the boundaries delimiting the different regimes, without the sketches (see the new Fig. S2 and S3 p. 17-18 in the Suppl. Material). These additional figures are quoted in the main text:

- caption of Fig. 6, p. 16, l. 3-4 counted from the bottom: “The corresponding experiments are displayed in Fig. S2 and S3 in the Supplementary material.”
- p. 20, l. 29-31: “The boundary between OPS and the absence of subduction can be defined for a normal mantle brittle strength γ m = 1.6 (Fig. 6f) using simulations in which OPS aborts (such as simulations […..], Fig. S3 in the Supplementary material).”

I feel the individual sections below would benefit from having their own regime diagram where the parameter being looked at has one of the axes (eg. For 2.8.4 it would be good to see how the critical mantle brittle parameter varies visually). However, I do understand that having hundreds of regime diagrams is not useful and it is difficult to put them together for such multi-dimensional results.

We agree with the Reviewer's last comment and prefer to not multiply the regime diagrams. Fig. 6 was the best compromise that we found, to make the presentation of our results as concise and clear as possible.

2.8.2 “The aforementioned results are obtained when crust weakening is supposed to be localized at the TF only (L_w =0 km).” Some of the non-OPS mode examples in figure 4 clearly have L_w>0. . .. Does “aforementioned” just refer to section 2.8?

We have modified the corresponding sentence to make it clearer:

p. 17, l. 12: “The results presented in Sect. 3.3.1 are obtained when the weak material is localized at the TF only (L_w =0 km).”

2.8.3 What is L_w in this case?
In this case, L_w=1100 km. This has been added twice:
- p.17, l. 30: “OPS can initiate for numerous plate age pairs if the whole crust is mechanically weak (L_w = 1100 km, Fig. 6f),…”
- p. 18, l. 1-2: “To determine the threshold in γ_c allowing for OPS, we choose a high plate age offset, 2 vs 80, the most propitious for OPS (keeping L_w = 1100 km).”

2.8.4 This is a great point. There is another mechanism that would help facilitate plate bending and that is Peierls’creep. Including this mechanism may have a similar effect to decreasing the mantle friction coefficient. This is perhaps a point for the discussion, but I think it is worth bringing up.

Thanks for this remark. The discussion about the mechanism able to weaken the lithospheric mantle has been moved to the Discussion section (subsection 5.1.4, “Weakening of the lithospheric mantle”). We have included the Reviewer's comment:

p. 23, l. 33-p. 24, l. 8: “Different mechanisms of mantle weakening may be discussed, such as (1) low-temperature plasticity (Goetze and Evans, 1979), that enhances the deformation of slab and plate base (Garel et al., 2014), (2) creep by grain-boundary sliding (GBS), (3) grain-size reduction when diffusion linear creep is activated, or fluid-related weakening. Peierls’plasticity limits the ductile strength in a high stress regime at moderately high temperatures (~<1000°C, Demouchy et al., 2013) but requires a high differential stress (>100 to 200 MPa) to be activated. […] In our experiments, the maximum deviatoric stresses is generally much lower than 100 MPa (Sect. S5 in the Supple. material). Consequently, implementing Peierls and/or GBS creeps in our model might not significantly change our results. Indeed, both softening mechanisms would not be activated and would thus not promote OPS in experiments failing in achieving it.”

2.8.5 I find the result that changing the ductile strength of the crust and TF has little effect unsurprising as these regions are most likely to deform in a brittle manner in the case of subduction initiation.

We came to the same conclusion, as it was written in the former Sect. 2.8.6 (now Sect. 3.3.7. p. 20 l. 1-2): “We here verify that the fault gouge weakening, governed by the soft material brittle properties, is independent of temperature and, at first order, is independent of the fault activity in our 2D setup.”
This and the fact that the only time that changing the activation energy has any effect is when the plates are effectively crustal plates, would indicate to me that changing the ductile behaviour of the mantle, and not the crust, would have the larger effect and is the more worthwhile investigating. If it comes to re-running models, then I would consider looking at this instead (although I should say that there is technically nothing wrong with it as it is!).

We had already considered this point in the former version of the manuscript, by investigating both the asthenosphere viscosity and the effect of the mantle activation energy. In the revised version, the tests regarding the asthenosphere viscosity are now announced and justified in Sect. 2.4:

p. 9, l. 1-4: “Apart from the 6 main physical properties that are repeatedly tested (Sect. 2.5), we perform additional experiments for a limited number of plate age combinations to investigate a few supplementary parameters. In this set of simulations, we vary the asthenosphere resistance competing against plate sinking (iv), either by changing the asthenospheric reference viscosity at the lithosphere base or by inserting a warm thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head (Fig. 2).”

Regarding the investigation of the mantle activation energy influence, it was mentioned p. 16, l. 7-8 in the initial manuscript (Simulations S25b, c, d; Sim. S32b, c, d; Sim. S33b, c, d; S34c, d, e in Table S1). We admit that this point was extremely briefly explained and could easily be missed by the reader. To correct it, first these tests are announced at the end of the Sect. 2.4 (that has been added):

p. 9, l. 4-6: “We also test the influence of the lithosphere ductile strength that should modulate plate resistance to bending (ii) by varying the mantle activation energy, E_a^m.”

Second, we detail a bit more these experiments in Sect. 3.3.4 (formerly 2.8.4):

p. 18, l. 20-23: “Moreover, we test different means to lower the OP rigidity. For four plate age pairs for which OPS aborts (5 vs 35, 7 vs 70, 7 vs 80 and 7 vs 90), we decrease the mantle ductile strength by lowering the activation energy E_a^m (Table 2) but keep constant the mantle viscosity at 100 km depth and the mantle brittle parameter (Gamma_m =1.6). We find that lowering E_a^m instead of the mantle brittle parameter is much more inefficient for obtaining OPS (Table S1).”

The plume head having little effect is a very interesting result, particularly as many people invoke the influence of plumes to catalyse spontaneous subduction initiation. I know this section is short, but I would say it deserves its own heading.

We have followed the Reviewer's piece of advice and made a separated section (Sect. 3.3.6) that is more developed:

p. 19, l. 3 -p. 20, l.16: “3.3.6 Plume-like thermal anomaly”

The thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head below the TF produces effects very similar to those of a reduced E_a^c : no effect if plates are older than 2 Myr, YP dismantlement if A_y =2 Myr and if the crust is dense (rho_c =3300 kg.m −3 ). Otherwise, for a normal crust density, a short stage of YP vertical subduction occurs after plume impact (2vs10, simulation S15h). The hot thermal anomaly never trigger OPS in our modeling, contrary to other studies, even if we have investigated large plate age contrasts (2 vs 40, sim. S17j, and 2 vs 80, S18k) as well as small age offsets and plates younger than 15 Myr (Table S1). To obtain a successful plume-induced subduction initiation, it has been shown that the plume buoyancy have to exceed the local lithospheric (plastic) strength. This condition is reached either when the lithosphere friction coefficient is lower than ~ 0.1 (Crameri and Tackley, 2016), and/or when the impacted lithosphere is younger than 15 Myr (Ueda et al., 2008), or when a significant magmatism-related weakening is implemented (Ueda et al., 2008) or assumed (Baes et al., 2016) in experiments reproducing modern Earth conditions. We hypothesize that if the mantle brittle parameter was sufficiently decreased, we would have also achieved OPS by plume head impact. Besides, lithosphere fragmentation is observed by Ueda et al. (2008) when the plume size is relatively large in relation to the lithosphere thickness, in agreement with our simulation results showing the dismantlement for a significantly young (A_y =2 Myr) and thin lithosphere.”

2.8.6 It would be good here to emphasise that the brittle parameters were inverted for models which originally displayed OPS, and then do not after the inversion. It took me to read the supplement to understand this.

We have added this point in the revised version:

p. 20 l.12-14 :”We first test the necessity of the fault softness to simulate OPS by inverting the oceanic crust and TF respective brittle parameter for models that originally displayed OPS (thus by setting for
Likewise, it would be good to emphasise that the models being looked at when increasing the fault width, originally did not demonstrate OPS.

We have added this point in the revised version:

p. 19 l. 24-26: “We next wonder if OPS (when not modeled) could be triggered by widening the fault gouge from the surface to the bottom of the fault (domain 1 in Fig. 2) by setting the fault width to 20 km instead of 8.3 km in experiments that did not initially show OPS.”

We have also noticed that the width of the weak fault was not mentioned in Table S1. We have corrected it (Simulations S22t, S37r and S37s).

The fact that OPS occurs independent of the width of the step change in thermal profile is a very interesting result!

We thank the Reviewer for his positive regard. We have added this point in the conclusion section:

p. 26, l. 18-20: “In addition, we find that neither the thermal structure and blurring of the transform fault area nor a plume head impact are able to affect OPS triggering in our modeling setup.”

Analysis

3.1 Surely the important criterion for mode 2 to occur is for the younger plate to be weak enough to stretch or break and therefore move with the sinking older plate? What was it that led the author to believe that it was more to do with coupling to the asthenosphere? Is there an aspect of the model set-up which means that the YP is always free to move? If there is a reason then it would be good to clarify this in the text.

The mechanical condition at the YP surface as well as along the YP vertical segment on the right-hand side of the simulation box is always free-slip (Fig. 2). When OPS occurs, either in mode 1 or in mode 2, we find that the YP must be able to deform in all cases, either to allow for the asthenosphere upwelling in the vicinity of the TF in OPS-mode 1 (Fig. 5a), or to be stretched as a result of the OP hinge retreat in mode 2 (Fig. 5b, c, though the stretching area does not appear in the close-up). Indeed, YP spreading/stretching systematically occurs in mode 2 (with a spreading center located ~ 150 to 300 km away from the TF), in spite of the free-slip boundary condition. As a consequence we do not think that a difference in YP strength can explain the switch from mode 1 to mode 2. That is the reason why we thought that the difference in OPS-behavior comes from a difference in the degree of lithosphere-asthenosphere coupling, as suggested by the analysis of viscosity profiles (Sect. S4 and Fig. S8 in the Supplementary material, quoted p. 21 l. 15).

3.2 Apart from the wording, this section is clear.

The language has been corrected. For instance:

p. 21, l. 7: “ageing” has been replaced by “aging”

p. 20, l. 29: “a normal mantle brittle strength”

p. 21, l. 4: “(separately considering the cases...)”

p. 21, l. 9: “the conditions that are the most propitious for OPS...”

3.3 I am glad that the author discusses the free surface here. Perhaps this is the point at which Peierl’s creep could also be mentioned?

The influence of a free surface is now presented and discussed in a new subsection in the Discussion (5.1.2: Free slip vs free surface condition, p. 22), as additional tests including a sticky “air” layer have been performed to answer to Referee 2’s comment. The Peierl’s creep mechanism is evoked in the new Section 5.1.4 p. 24 dealing with the different processes that could produce a mantle weakening:

p. 23, l. 33-p. 24, l. 8: “Different mechanisms of mantle weakening may be discussed, such as (1) low-temperature plasticity (Goetze and Evans, 1979), that enhances the deformation of slab and plate base (Garel et al., 2014), (2) creep by grain-boundary sliding (GBS), (3) grain-size reduction when diffusion linear creep is activated, or fluid-related weakening. Peierl’s plasticity limits the ductile strength in a high stress regime at moderately high temperatures (~<1000°C, Demouchy et al., 2013) but requires a high differential stress (>100 to 200 MPa) to be activated. [...] In our experiments, the maximum deviatoric stresses is generally much lower than 100 MPa (Sect. S5 in the Supple. material). Consequently, implementing Peierls and/or GBS creeps in our model might not significantly change our results. Indeed, both softening mechanisms would not be activated and would thus not promote
OPS in experiments failing in achieving it.”

I would also argue that the concluding sentence here is quite strong. As the rest of this section alludes to, the primary parameter that needs to be tuned “beyond a reasonable value” is the width of the weak layer at the top of the model.

We have moderated the sentence and added a new one:

To achieve OPS, the cursors controlling the plate mechanical structures have been tuned beyond the most realistic ranges (“yellow” domain, Fig. 3) for 2 parameters at least, and beyond reasonable values for at least one parameter (“red” domain, Fig. 6e to h). Nevertheless, combining different unlikely (“yellow”) parameter values (for p_TF and L_w) does help to achieve OPS for slightly less extreme mechanical conditions, as one parameter only has to be pushed up to the unrealistic (“red”) range (pc, Fig. 6e). Note however that the plate age intervals showing OPS are then extremely narrow (A_y <3 Myr, A_o <25 Myr) and are not consistent with the 3 potential candidates of natural OPS.

Please note that we have also modified Fig. 6, moderated our conclusion in Sect. 6, and at the end of the abstract, as already underlined in the present letter (see our response to Referee 1’s comment p. 2 in this letter).

The process suggested by Dymkova and Gerya 2013 surely offers a mechanism by which this weakening could happen? I personally see this result emphasising the need for such a weakening mechanism, rather than suggesting that OPS is impossible.

We discuss the necessary amount of mantle weakening required to achieved in the new Section 5.1.4. “Weakening of the lithospheric mantle” p. 24. Quotation of Dymkova and Gerya’s paper has been moved to this section. A mechanism able to soften the lithospheric mantle indeed strongly promotes OPS. In the revised version, we have estimated the amount of strength reduction that should be applied to achieve OPS:

A first-order estimate of the necessary mantle weakening is computed by comparing cases showing OPS to those in which OPS fails (Sect. S5 in the Supplementary material). The mantle weakening allowing for OPS is low to moderate for young plates and high plate age offsets (strength ratio ≤35), and larger when the plate age contrast is small (strength ratio ~280).”

We have detailed this estimate in the new Section S5 (“Amount of lithospheric mantle weakening to model”) in the Supplementary material (p. 23, l. 35-p. 25, l. 9).

In the main text, we then discuss to which extent this weakening could be reached through different mechanisms:

One may wonder if such mantle strength decreases are realistic. Different mechanisms of mantle weakening may be discussed, such as (1) low-temperature plasticity (Goetze and Evans, 1979), that enhances the deformation of slab and plate base (Garel et al., 2014), (2) creep by grain-boundary sliding (GBS), (3) grain-size reduction when diffusion linear creep is activated, or fluid-related weakening.

We finally explain that these different weakening processes may not be activated in the setting of spontaneous subduction at oceanic TFs:

The ductile strength in a high stress regime at moderately high temperatures (<1000°C, Demouchy et al., 2013) but requires a high differential stress (>100 to 200 MPa) to be activated. Similarly, GBS power law regime (2) operates if stresses are >100 MPa, for large strain and low temperature (<800°C, Drury, 2005). In our experiments, the simulated deviatoric stress is generally much lower than 100 MPa (Sect. S5 in the Supple. material). Consequently, implementing Peierls and/or GBS creeps in our model might not significantly change our results. Indeed, both softening mechanisms would not be activated and would thus not promote OPS in experiments failing in achieving it. Grain-size sensitive (GSS) diffusion linear creep (3) can strongly localize deformation at high temperature (e.g., Karato et al., 1986). In nature, GSS creep has been observed in mantle shear zones in the vicinity of a fossil ridge in Oman in contrast at rather low temperature (<1000°C, Michibayashi and Mainprice, 2004), forming very narrow shear zones (<1 km wide). However, the observed grain-size reduction of olivine is limited to ~0.2-0.7 mm, which cannot result in a noticeable viscosity reduction. A significant strength decrease associated with GSS linear creep requires additional fluid percolation once shear localization is well developed within the subcontinental mantle (e.g., Hidas et al., 2016). The origin of such fluids at great depth within an oceanic young lithosphere is not obvious. Furthermore, GSS-linear
creep may only operate at stresses <10 MPa (Burov, 2011), which is not verified in our simulations (Section S5 in the Supple. material)."

The end of Section 5.1.4 (p. 24, l. 17-26) corresponds to the second part of the former section 4.1 (Model limitations.)

3.4 Again, apart from the wording, this section is clear.

The language has been corrected, for instance
p. 23 l. 7: “has also been” (instead of “has been also...”)
p. 23 l. 9: “similar to...” (instead of “close to,..”)
p. 23 l. 11: “due to...” (instead of “thanks to...”)

However, I would add that Reagan et. al 2019 has suggested that subduction initiation really did occur in 0.5-1 Myrs at the IBM (given the very short duration of fore-arc basaltic magmatism).

Please see our response to Referee 1’s comment on Sect. 4.2.

Discussion

4.1 Spontaneous initiation would also be easier in 3D simply due to the extra degree of freedom. For example, the model by Zhou et al. 2018 suggests that the sinking plate is able to sink in one place initially and then subduction initiation propagate away from this point. This takes far less energy than requiring that the whole older plate sink along the entire transform fault simultaneously (what is effectively modelled when modelling in 2D).

The effect of a 3D setup with respect to a 2D setup may depend on the mode of subduction initiation that is considered, either by propagation or by “nucleation”, that is, initiation strictly speaking. Along strike-propagation is likely easier than initiation strictly speaking, and cannot be modeled in 2D. We think that Zhou et al. have modeled subduction initiation at the spreading center then propagation away from it by affecting older and older plates. In our study we focus on subduction initiation “nucleation”, and not propagation, as a function of the considered plate age pair. We have modified the text to clarify this point:

p. 22 l. 17-21: “Finally, one may argue that a 3D setup would intrinsically facilitate OPS propagation at a transform fault. Plate sinking might initiate at the location where the offset in plate thickness is maximum (in the vicinity of a ridge spreading center) and then propagate away from this point (Zhou et al., 2018). However as we focus on subduction initiation strictly speaking and not on subduction propagation, the use of a 2D setup should remain meaningful to unravel the conditions of spontaneous sinking for a given plate age pair, considering apart the problem of the transform fault slip.”

I agree that permeability through the mantle is likely lower than Dymkova suggest, and this is a very good point to raise here (although I do not think that it necessarily negates my comment for section 3.3). Another feature common to models of initiation, not included in this study, is a strain history dependent rheology (damage). I do not actually think that it would affect the results of this study significantly, though I would say that it is worth a mention at this stage.

The Reviewer might refer to a grain-size reduction process. This weakening mechanism is now discussed in Sect. 5.1.4:

p. 24, l. 6-16: “Grain-size sensitive (GSS) diffusion linear creep (3) may strongly localize deformation by mantle rock softening at high temperature (e.g., Karato et al., 1986). In nature, grain-size reduction in mantle shear zones in the vicinity of a fossil ridge has been observed in Oman in contrast at rather low temperature (<1000°C, Michibayashi and Mainprice, 2004), forming very narrow shear zones (<1 km wide). However, the observed grain-size reduction of olivine is limited to ∼0.2-0.7 mm, which cannot result in a noticeable viscosity reduction. A significant strength decrease associated with GSS linear creep may occur thanks to additional fluid percolation once shear localization is well developed within the subcontinental mantle (e.g., Hidas et al., 2016). The origin of such fluids at great depth within an oceanic young lithosphere is not obvious. Moreover, GSS-linear creep may operate only at stresses <10 MPa (Burov, 2011), which is not verified in our simulations.

4.2 This section is clear. However, the conclusion of Reagan et. al 2019 (the most recent study informed by the most recent drill core data) is actually that subduction initiation must have occurred very rapidly (<1 Myrs). In this case, the modelling results presented in this paper are not at odds with subduction initiation..."
having been spontaneous at the IBM.

The results of Reagan et al. (2019) indicate that a few core and submersible samples, located on the inner slope of Izu-Bonin Trench off Bonin islands, show a remarkable short time period of 50-52 Ma for both the full eruption of the « forearc basalts » and the oldest « boninites », all younger boninites being considered as altered or reheated. Then, the authors interpret these data as evidences for near-trench seafloor spreading forming basalt then boninite within less than 2 my after subduction initiation. We personally consider that their conclusion provides one possible scenario based on petrological/geochronological data but it exists at least another scenario (our prefered one) where the present-day sample area was initially located far from the trench and was brought near the trench after margin’s removal. The same « forearc basalts » were drilled at site U1438 in the Amami-Sankaku Basin (Arculus et al., 2015), which was in back-arc position at time of subduction initiation, with an estimated age of 51 to 64 Ma (most probable 55 Ma according to the authors). It is highly probable that these FAB samples belong to the same oceanic basin which opened normal to the initial transform fault that will further evolve into a subduction zone (Lallemand, 2016). This is incompatible with the model shown in Reagan et al. (2019) involving a spreading axis parallel to the trench which has never been observed in any forearc in the world!

However, I do agree that post-initiation velocities in the models presented in this paper are unrealistically high once subduction is established and this remains an issue. I would argue that these unrealistically high velocities are, at least in part, the result of 2D modelling: in 3D the subduction zone would “unzip” more gradually. The plate that has not yet started sinking would prevent the sinking part from reaching such high velocities.

We have taken into account the Reviewer’s comment in the revised manuscript:

p. 23, l. 13-15: “Moreover, such unrealistically high velocities at plate sinking onset may result at least in part from the 2D setup since, in a 3D setup, the along-strike propagation slows down the initiation process; however, speeds of hinge retreat remain significantly high (between 13 and 20 cm/yr in Zhou et al., 2018).”

4.3 I particularly like how this study presents “failed” or “aborted” subduction initiation events as existing on a spectrum with the successful ones. If anything this could be emphasised more!

We thank the Reviewer for his very positive comment.

Conclusions
The conclusions are well structured and summarise all the key points. I would perhaps also mention a few of the other strong conclusions that can be drawn from this study: the thermal blurring having no effect; an incident plume having little effect etc.

We have modified the conclusions:

p. 26, l. 18-20: “In addition, we find that neither the thermal structure and blurring of the transform fault area nor a plume head impact are able to affect OPS triggering in our modeling setup. Our study highlights the predominant role of a lithospheric mantle weakening to enlarge the combination of plate ages allowing for OPS.”

The only other recommendation I would have is that the second to last sentence is worth rewording/softening; especially as it would seem that the geological record is not necessarily at odds with the catastrophic mode simulated in this study (see general comments).

We do not think that the IBM subduction zone can be considered as a “spontaneous” subduction initiation, since we do not agree with the interpretation of geological records of subduction initiation at IBM (see for instance our response to Referee 1’s comment regarding subduction erosion in the Introduction section, p. 2 in this letter, and our response to the comment on the previous section 4.2 on the preceding page). We estimate that our reasoning is sufficiently detailed and justified in Section 5.2 (former Section 4.2) to not modify our conclusion.

Tables
All three tables are very valuable. If feasible, Table 3 would really benefit from colour-coding (given its scale!) although I am aware that this may not be possible.

We have built a second Table to compile our experiments as a function of the plate deformation that is...
simulated (Table S2 in the Supplementary material). To help the reading, Table S2 is color-coded as a function of the simulated behavior. We think that this complementary Table should help the reading. This new Table is quoted in the main text:

p. 12, beginning of the “Results” Section (l. 21-22): “The experiments are compiled as a function of the plate age pair imposed at the TF in Table S1, while they are ranked according to the simulated deformation regime in Table S2.”

References quoted in the response to Referee 1 but not in the manuscript:

Comments from Reviewer # 2

General comments:

The study presented in this manuscript addresses the issue of spontaneous subduction initiation via a parametric numerical study. The question of how subduction initiates is of great importance in geodynamics, as it touches on the core of plate tectonics. To date, this study is the most comprehensive parameter study I have seen. By varying a large number of material and model parameters that may have a potential impact on the occurrence of subduction initiation, the authors delineate the physical parameters that result in old plate sinking (OPS). Results show that spontaneous subduction initiation OPSe at a transform fault is very unlikely at present Earth conditions. This result is not entirely new, as the difficulty of initiating subduction has already been pointed out by other authors (e.g. [McKenzie, 1977; Cloetingh et al., 1989; Mueller and Phillips, 1991]). With the exception of [Mueller and Phillips, 1991], these previous studies did not specifically address subduction initiation in a transform fault setting. The amount of numerical models that have been conducted for this study and the wealth of information about the influence of different parameters that have been investigated add an important new perspective on the issue of spontaneous subduction initiation and make this manuscript suited for publication in Solid Earth.

We greatly appreciate the careful and constructive review made by the Reviewer and warmly thank her/him for the work done to comment our manuscript.

The introduction is structured in a clear manner. In the model setup section, I would suggest some rearrangements to make it more concise (see comments below). Most importantly, a large fraction of the results is described in the model setup section. I strongly suggest moving this description to a separate results section.

We agree with Reviewer 2’s comment. As answered to Reviewer 1’s request regarding the same issue, we awkwardly removed the Latex command \section{Results} during the writing process. It has been re-inserted:

p. 12 l. 17: “3. Results”

Note that the numbering of the following subsections is thus completely modified.

The results are presented in a two-fold manner: first, all simulations that do not exhibit OPS are described in detail. Several different regimes are identified. After that, all simulations that exhibit OPS are described and two different modes are identified. After that, model limitations are explored and results are compared to natural examples. The structure of sections 2-4 where model setup, descriptions of the results and discussion are mixed makes it at times hard to follow the paper and should therefore be improved.

Please see our response to the previous comment. The Results section is now clearly separated from the model section.

Additionally, the language needs improvement, as sentences are often phrased in a confusing manner.

We have sent the manuscript during the revision process to a professional website of scientific English editing (www.aje.com). We enclose the Editing Certificate provided by AJE (certificateAJE_Arcay_et_al.pdf, enclosed at the end of the present letter). Please consult the file that compares the previous version and the revised manuscript (maintext_diff.pdf) to evaluate the corrections, since we cannot reproduce here all the corrections that have been made regarding the language.

I think that the manuscript would benefit greatly from an additional section (to be included after the Introduction) that explains the basic physics/mechanics of OPS, similar to what is done in the study by [Mueller and Phillips, 1991]. In my opinion, this would make it much easier for the reader to understand the influence of the different physical parameters that have been varied in this study.

We thank the Reviewer and agree with him. We add a new section, starting p. 7, l. 27 “2.4 Parametric study derived from force balance”, located after the main subsections describing our numerical setup, and before the section detailing the ranges of investigated parameters. The goal of this new subsection is two-fold. It first states the first-order force balance that may drive the evolution of our simulations. It then explain how the different forces may vary as a function of the different tested parameters. In addition, in this section we
introduce and explain the two kinds of parameter investigation that we have done: either a rather systematic exploration of the 6 physical properties depicted in Fig. 3, or a more limited set of experiments for some additional experiments. We think that this new section significantly helps the understanding of our modeling strategy and the results we obtained. The content of this new subsection is:

p. 8, l. 11-p. 9, l. 7: “The first order forces driving and resisting subduction initiation at a transform fault indicate which mechanical parameters would be worth testing to study OPS triggering. Without any external forcing, the unique driving force to consider is (1) the plate weight excess relative to the underlying mantle. Subduction is hampered by (2) plate resistance to deformation and 15 bending; (3) the TF resistance to shearing; and (4) the asthenosphere strength, resisting plate sinking (e.g., McKenzie, 1977; Cloetingh et al., 1989; Mueller and Phillips, 1991; Gurnis et al., 2004). To unravel the conditions of spontaneous subduction, we vary the mechanical properties of the different lithologies forming the TF area to alter the incipient subduction force balance. The negative plate buoyancy (1) is related to the plate density, here dependent only on the thermal structure and plate age A (Sect. 2.2) since we do not explicitly model density increase of metamorphised (eclogitized) oceanic crust. Nonetheless, we 20 vary the crust density, ρc, imposed at the start of simulation along the plate surface to test the potential effect on plate sinking. We also investigate how the density of the weak layer forming the interplate contact, ρTF, which is not well known, may either resist plate sinking (if buoyant) or promote it (if dense). The plate strength and flexural rigidity (2) are varied in our model by playing on different parameters. First, we test the rheological properties of the crustal layer both in the brittle and ductile realms, by varying γc and Eac (Eqs. 2 and 4). Second, the lithospheric mantle strength is varied through the mantle 25 brittle parameter, ym, that controls the maximum lithospheric stress in our model. Third, we vary the lateral extent (Lw) of the shallow lithosphere weakened domain, related to the crust alteration likely to occur in the vicinity of the TF. We study separately the influence of these 6 mechanical parameters (ρc, ρTF, γc, Eac, γm, Lw) for most plate age pairs. The TF strength (3) is often assumed to be quite low at the interplate contact (Gurnis et al., 2004; Gerya et al., 2008). We thus fill the TF “gouge” with the weak material (labeled 1 in Fig. 2) and, in most experiments, set it as γTF = 5×10−4. In some experiments, we replace the weak material filling the TF gouge by the more classical oceanic crust (labeled 3 in Fig. 2) to test the effect of a stiffer fault. In that case, γTF = γc = 0.05 and Lw = 0 km: the TF and both plate surfaces are made of gabbroic oceanic crust (Table 3). Note that when γc = γTF = 5×10−4, the weak layer and the oceanic crust are mechanically identical, and the weak layer then entirely covers the whole plate surface (Lw =1100 km). Similarly, as the activation energy Eac is the same for the oceanic crust and the weak material, assuming a low ductile strength for the TF is equivalent to covering the whole plate surface by the weak layer (setting Lw =1100 km).

Apart from the 6 main physical properties that are repeatedly tested (Sect. 2.5), we perform additional experiments for a limited number of plate age combinations to investigate a few supplementary parameters. In this set of simulations, we vary the asthenosphere resistance competing against plate sinking (4), either by changing the asthenospheric reference viscosity at the lithosphere base or by inserting a warm thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head (Fig. 2). We also test the influence of the lithospheric ductile strength that should modulate plate resistance to bending (2) by varying the mantle activation energy, Eam. At last, we further explore the TF mechanical structure (3) by imposing an increased width of the TF weak gouge, and different thermal structures of the plate boundary forming the TF.”

The authors do a good job deciphering the impact of each investigated parameter on OPS, but I think the combination of different parameters is most likely as important. A section which explains the potential interaction between forces resisting and promoting OPS at the outset of the paper could be used to discuss the interplay between the different parameters.

We think that the interplay between the investigated parameters is addressed in the different regime diagrams depicted in Fig. 6, which display the modeled tectonics as a function of the parameter combination. Note that we have revised the regime diagram 6e, in which OPS is actually modelled, but in very narrow plate age intervals. To take into account the Reviewer’s comment, we have modified the text at the end of Section 4.3:

p. 21, l. 26-31: “To achieve OPS, the cursors controlling the plate mechanical structures have been tuned beyond the most realistic ranges ("yellow" domain, Fig. 3) for 2 parameters at least, and beyond reasonable values for at least one parameter ("red" domain, Fig. 6e to h). Nevertheless, combining different unlikely ("yellow") parameter values (for p_TF and L_w) does help to achieve OPS for slightly

14
less extreme mechanical conditions, as one parameter only has to be pushed up to the unrealistic ("red") range ($\rho_c$, Fig. 6e). Note however that the plate age intervals showing OPS are then extremely narrow ($A_y <3$ Myr, $A_o <25$ Myr) and are not consistent with the 3 potential candidates of natural OPS.

Specific comments:

Abstract
In my opinion, the study does not really represent a completely "new" exploration of the spontaneous subduction initiation concept, as there have been quite a few numerical studies looking at subduction initiation at transform fault. What distinguishes this study from other studies is the extent of investigated parameters.

We have modified the corresponding sentence at the beginning of the abstract:
p. 1, l. 1-2: “We present an extensive parametric exploration of the feasibility of “spontaneous” subduction initiation, i.e., lithospheric gravitational collapse without any external forcing, at a transform fault (TF).”

Introduction:
The introduction is well written and concise. It contains both information on natural candidates for spontaneous subduction initiation as well as an overview of existing numerical studies. In section 1.2 I am missing references to [McKenzie, 1977; Cloetingh et al., 1989; Mueller and Phillips, 1991]. In particular, [Mueller and Phillips, 1991] should be referenced.

These references have been added in the new subsection presenting the subduction force balance 2.4, rather than in the section 1.2 of the introduction that focuses on the modeling of spontaneous subduction because some of the references quoted by the Reviewer dealt with subduction initiation under compression (which we exclude from our study):
p. 8, l. 13-15: “Subduction is hampered by (2) plate resistance to deformation and bending; (3) the TF resistance to shearing; and (4) the asthenosphere strength, resisting plate sinking (e.g., McKenzie, 1977; Cloetingh et al., 1989; Mueller and Phillips, 1991; Gurnis et al., 2004).”

Model Setup:
2.1: As this is a numerical paper, I would suggest stating the governing equations in the beginning for completeness. Personally, I also prefer the numerical description not to be the first part of the model setup, as the numerical code is simply a tool to solve the governing equations for a given model. For this reason, I would suggest to move the description of the numerical solution (method, number of tracers, resolution) to the end of the Model setup section (maybe after section 2.4.) and focus on the governing equations including the rheology. In my opinion, it would also be good to include a description of the boundary conditions (they are only depicted in fig.2).

The numerical code used in this study has been used in Arcay et al., 2005; 2006; 2007a,b; ...2017; so we do not think that it is necessary to give the details of every equation, that are very common in mantle convection modeling and were already presented. We had specified that we used the extended Boussinesq approximation. To follow the Reviewer’s piece of advice, we have moved the description of numerical aspects at the end of the Model setup section, in a new subsection: “2.6 Numerical code and resolution” (p. 12, l. 3-16).

Moreover, we have moved the description of the mechanical boundary condition along the box bottom from Fig. 2 caption to the main text:
p. 7, l. 28-30: “When the box bottom is open, a vertical resistance against flow is imposed along the box base, mimicking a viscosity jump 10 times higher than above (Ribe and Christensen, 1994; Arcay, 2017).”

As the thermal boundary conditions imposed in this study are very classical and have been previously described several times, we think that Fig. 2 is sufficient to present other mechanical and thermal boundary conditions.

I was also missing a description of how density is computed in the model, which should be added in the model setup section (potentially together with the governing equations).
We have added the equation of state giving density, at the beginning of the Model setup section:

\[
\rho(C, T) = \rho^{\text{ref}}(C) (1 - \alpha(T - T_s))
\]

(1)

where \(\rho^{\text{ref}}\) is the reference density at the surface, \(C\) is composition (mantle, oceanic crust or weak material; Sect. 2.3), \(\alpha\) is the thermal expansion coefficient, \(T\) is temperature, and \(T_s\) is the surface temperature (Table 2). For the mantle, \(\rho^{\text{ref}}_{\text{mantle}}\) is fixed to 3300 kg.m\(^{-3}\), while \(\rho^{\text{ref}}\) for the oceanic crust and the weak material is varied from one experiment to another (Sect. 2.4).

In geodynamical models, it is also common to introduce viscosity cutoffs to avoid numerical problems. Were any cutoffs used here? If yes, this information should also be included.

There is no minimum cutoff in viscosity. We have specified the use, or not, of cutoffs at the end of Section 2.1:

p. 6, l. 14-15: “Note that the brittle behavior acts as a maximum viscosity cutoff. Regarding strain rate, a minimum cutoff is set to 2.6\times10^{21} \text{s}^{-1}, but no maximum cutoff is imposed.”

2.2:

p.6, l.6: ... overestimates a bit ... What is "a bit"? This seems to be a vague statement. Could you provide numbers?

We have removed this expression and detailed a bit the discrepancy between the half-plate cooling model and surface observations:

p. 6, l. 22-28: “However, the HSC model, as well as some variations of it, such as the global median heat flow model (GDH1, Stein and Stein, 1992), have been questioned (e.g., Doin et al., 1996; Dumoulin et al., 2001; Hasterok, 2013; Qiyming, 2016). Indeed, such conductive cooling models predict too cold young oceanic plates (by \(\sim 100\) to \(200\)°C) compared to the thermal structure inferred from high resolution shear wave velocities, such as in the vicinity of the East Pacific Rise (Harmon et al., 2009). Similarly, worldwide subsidence of young seafloors is best modeled by taking into account, in addition to a purely lithosphere conductive cooling model, a dynamic component, likely related to the underlying mantle dynamics (Adam et al., 2015).”

p.6 ,l.8: Where does the factor 0.75 come from? Is there a reference that compares the heat flow from such models to observations?

We have more justified the use of a corrective factor equal to 0.75. It is based on two independent studies of plate cooling. The first one is the new model of plate cooling proposed by Grose & Afonso (2013), showing that when the hydrothermal circulation close to the mid-ocean ridge (MOR) and the insulating effect of the oceanic crust are included in the thermal model, predicted heat flows are reduced by 75% with respect to the GDH1 model by Stein and Stein (1992). The second study is a numerical parametric study of early small-scale convection (SSC), triggered as soon as the plate is older than 5 Myr, by Buck & Parmentier (1986), which shows that to account for the thermal effect of SSC partly balancing the conductive cooling from above, the plate thicknesses predicted by the half-space cooling model must be corrected by a factor close to 0.75 (between 0.64 and 0.80) to obtain the simulated lithospheric thicknesses. We have detailed these observations in the text:

p. 6, l. 28-p. 7, l.17 : “Recently, Grose and Afonso (2013) have proposed an original and comprehensive model for oceanic plate cooling, which accurately reproduces the distribution of heat flow and topography as a function of seafloor age. This approach leads to young plates (<50 Myr) 100 to 200°C hotter than predicted using the HSC 6and Parsons and Sclater (1977) models, especially in the shallowest part of the lithosphere. This discrepancy notably comes from, first, heat removal in the vicinity of the ridge by hydrothermal circulation, and, second, the presence of an oceanic crust on top of the lithospheric mantle that insulates it from the cold (0°C) surface and slows down its cooling and thickening. Taking into account these two processes reduce the surface heat flows predicted by the GDH1 model by 75% (Grose and Afonso, 2013). Our study focus on young oceanic plates that are the most frequent at TFs (Ay <60 Myr, Table 1), but we cannot simply reproduce the complex cooling model proposed by Grose and Afonso (2013). Therefore, we calculate lithospheric thicknesses \(z_{LB}(A)\) as 0.75 of the ones predicted by HSC. Plates warmer than predicted by the HSC model are consistent with the hypothesis of small-scale convection (SSC) occurring at the base of very young oceanic lithospheres, i.e., younger than a threshold encompassed between 5 and 35 Myr (Buck and Parmentier,
1986; Morency et al., 2005; Afonso et al., 2008). An early SSC process has been suggested to explain short-wavelength gravimetric undulations in the plate motion direction in the central Pacific and east-central Indian oceans detected at plate ages older than 10 Myr (e.g., Haxby and Weissel, 1986; Buck and Parmentier, 1986; Cazenave et al., 1987). Buck and Parmentier (1986) have shown that the factor \( \text{erf}^{-1}(0.9) \sim 1.16 \) in Eq. 5 must be replaced by a value encompassed between 0.74 and 0.93 to fit the plate thicknesses simulated when early SSC is modeled, depending on the assumed asthenospheric viscosity. This is equivalent to applying a corrective factor between 0.74/1.16 \( \sim 0.64 \) and 0.93/1.16 \( \sim 0.80 \), and we set here the lithospheric thickness \( z_{LB} \) as 75% of the ones predicted by HSC. Between the surface and \( z_{LB} \) (A), the thermal gradient is constant."

"p.6,l.9: Assuming a constant temperature gradient between the surface and \( z_{LB} \) seems to be at odds with the assumption of half space cooling, which was used to determine the lithospheric thickness. How do you justify the use of such a thermal gradient? As the temperature field will have a significant impact on the viscosity structure of the lithosphere, assuming such a thermal gradient will result in an overall stiffer lithosphere, which could potentially have a large impact on OPS."

The model proposed by Grose & Afonso (2013) is not purely based on the half-space cooling model, as aforementioned, and produces lithospheric thermal structures that are significantly hotter than predicted by the models of Parsons & Sclater (1977) and of Stein & Stein (1992), by 100 to 200°C. A thermal state hotter than predicted by the half-space cooling (HSC) model has been also suggested by the analysis of shear wave velocity structure in the vicinity of some MORs, as quoted above. We thus chose to take into account this warmer state of young oceanic lithospheres in our modeling, which seems to be more realistic as it includes the thermal effects of both hydrothermal circulation and insulation by oceanic crust formation. As Grose & Afonso’s model is quite complex and not easy to reproduce, we choose to set a constant thermal gradient. It is true that as a consequence we alter the mechanical structure of the cooling plate, that may be then hotter and thus softer (and not stiffer, to our mind) than if the HSC model had been used.

2.3: eq.(1) Is there a particular reason why you chose the Byerlee criterion instead of a Mohr-Coulomb criterion?

The brittle behavior simulated using equation (2) allows for modeling a yield stress depending on the lithostatic pressure (\( \rho g z \)), instead of the normal stress. This is more convenient in Christensen’s code which does not directly solve the pressure field (see our answer to the Reviewer’s comment on the former page 7, eq. 3). However, the brittle parameter Gamma is computed as a function of the friction coefficient \( f_s \), which is the actual ratio between shear stress and normal stress on the brittle fault. Gamma is instead the ratio between the tectonic horizontal stress and the vertical pressure, as explained in Section 2.5.1.

p. 6, l.26: Could you add a reference to justify the way you approximate the brittle strain rate?
The reference has been added:

p. 6 , l. 4-5 : “The brittle deviatoric strain rate is computed assuming the relationship (Doin and Henry, 2001): \( \dot{\varepsilon} = \dot{\varepsilon}_{ref} \left( \tau/\tau_y \right)^{n_p} \) ...”

p.7, eq.(3): Is there a particular reason why you use the lithostatic pressure in this equation and not the total pressure?

We have explained this choice in the new subsection 2.6 “Numerical code and resolution”, p. 12, l. 11-12 : “Note that using the lithostatic pressure in Eq. 4 is here numerically safer than computing the total pressure, which is not directly solved by Christensen’s code.”

2.4:
I would suggest to use "Model geometry" instead of "box composition" in the title.

This subsection presents how the different compositions are distributed within the simulation box at the start of simulation. It corresponds to the description of both the geometry and the different materials that are simulated. Hence the title of the subsection (now 2.3) has been changed to:

p. 7 l. 32: “2. 3 Lithological structure at simulation start”.

As the choice of test parameters is of particular importance in this study, I would also suggest to merge the
description of the model geometry together with the description of the initial thermal structure and merge the choice of tested physical properties with section 2.5.

We agree with the Reviewer that the justification of the choice of parameters should be presented separately. Please see below how we have modified it. Nevertheless, we prefer to have two distinct sections to present the composition distribution and the initial thermal state that requires a more detailed discussion (see above).

When it comes to the description of the investigated physical parameters, I was missing a bit the motivation for the specific choices made. For example, why did you choose the density of the TF as a parameter to be investigated? Is there any field evidence for such variations?

We did not find any reference to accurately assess the TF (transform fault) density, as explained in the text. The TF might vary from a composition mainly crustal close to the surface, to a much more mafic composition at depth. That is the reason why we varied the TF density between these 2 end-member values.

Also, I was wondering why the properties influencing the ductile strength of the lithospheric mantle were not considered at all here. As the lithospheric mantle makes up a large part of both the old and young plate, I would expect that it may have a significant impact on OPS. I am aware that this would add a large number of additional parameters to the existing study. For this reason, I think it is important to clarify why only the brittle parameter was changed for the lithospheric mantle and not any other parameters. I m aware that some of this motivation is given later in specific subsections, but while reading the manuscript, these questions arose for me when reading section 2.4.

We did test the ductile strength of the lithospheric mantle, though not systematically, by varying the reference mantle viscosity at plate base (by modifying the asthenosphere viscosity), and by varying the activation energy (E_a, Eq. 4) for the mantle, keeping constant the asthenospheric strength. We recognize that among the numerous experiments that we have performed and presented in the text, the reader may have some difficulties to notice these simulations: they were briefly summed up in the former Section 2.8.4 (p. 16, l. 7-9 in the initial manuscript). To correct it, we now announce these tests at the end of the new section 2.4 in which we justify the choice of the parameters that we have investigated:

p. 9, l. 4-6: “We also test the influence of the lithosphere ductile strength that should modulate plate resistance to bending (2) by varying the mantle activation energy, Eam.”

For this reason, I would suggest to remove the description of the choice of tested physical properties from section 2.4 and merge it with section 2.5.

We have indeed removed the description of the choice of tested physical properties from Section (now labelled) 2.3. ‘Lithological structure at simulation start’. It is still not merged with Section 2.5, but explained in the dedicated section 2.4, ‘Parametric study derived from force balance’, p. 8.

2.5.2:

p.9,l.5: You mention here that densities are a function of temperature in the model. This should be mentioned in the model setup section.

We have added the density dependence in temperature at the beginning of the model set-up section:

p. 5, l. 5-9: “Density (rho) is assumed to be temperature- and composition-dependent:

\[ \rho(C,T) = \rho_{\text{ref}}(C)(1 - \alpha(T - T_s)) \]  

where \( \rho_{\text{ref}} \) is the reference density at the surface, C is composition (mantle, oceanic crust or weak material; Sect. 2.3), \( \alpha \) is the thermal expansion coefficient, T is temperature, and \( T_s \) is the surface temperature (Table 2). For the mantle, \( \rho_{\text{ref}} \) is fixed to 3300 kg.m\(^{-3}\), while \( \rho_{\text{ref}} \) for the oceanic crust and the weak material is varied from one experiment to another (Sect. 2.4).”

2.5.3.

p.9,l.8-10. This sentence should be rewritten as it was very hard to read. I understand that you rescale the activation energy to account for the changed value of the stress exponent. I may have missed it, but I did not find any corresponding expression in Dumoulin et al. (1999). If I read correctly, they also use a different form of the rheological law. Could you therefore clarify how the activation energy rescaling is done?

We have detailed the way we rescale the activation energy used for the oceanic crust layer:

p. 11, l. 9-18: “The most realistic interval for the crustal activation energy \( E_a^c \) can be defined from experimental estimates \( E_a^\text{exp} \) for an oceanic crust composition. Nonetheless, \( E_a^\text{exp} \) are
associated with specific power law exponent, n, in Eq. 4, while we prefer to keep n = 3 in our numerical simulations for the sake of simplicity. Therefore, to infer the $E_a^c$ interval in our modeling using a non-Newtonian rheology, we assume that without external forcing, mantle flows will be comparable to sublithospheric mantle convective flows. The lithosphere thermal equilibrium obtained using a non-Newtonian rheology is equivalent to the one obtained with a Newtonian ductile law if the Newtonian $E_a$ is equal to the non-Newtonian $E_a$ multiplied by $2/(n + 1)$ (Dumoulin et al., 1999). As sublithospheric small-scale convection yields strain rates by the same order of plate tectonics ($\sim 10^{-14} \text{s}^{-1}$, Dumoulin et al., 1999), this relationship is used to rescale the activation energies experimentally measured in our numerical setup devoid of any external forcing. We hence compute the equivalent activation energy as follows: $E_a^c = (n + 1) \times E_{a^{exp}}/(n_e + 1)$, where $n_e$ is the experimentally defined power law exponent.

p.10,l.2: "Still as a weakening mechanism..." Which weakening mechanism do you refer to? Why would a weakening mechanism imply a low activation energy?
We have replaced this awkward sentence by the more accurate following ones:

p. 11, l. 26-29: “Nevertheless, a low plate ductile strength promoted by a thick crust has been suggested to favor spontaneous subduction initiation at a passive margin (Nikolaeva et al., 2010). We choose not to vary the crust thickness but to test in a set of experiments the effect of a very low crustal activation energy instead (equal to 185 kJ.mol $^{-3}$, Fig. 3e).”

2.5.4

p.10, l.10: Here, an introduction to first results is given. As this subsection still belongs to the Model Setup section, I feel that a new section “Results” is needed.
The Latex command 'section{Results}' has been removed by mistake during the writing process, while it was exactly put at the place suggested by Referees 1 and 2. It has been re-inserted:
p. 12 l. 10: “3. Results”
Please note that consequently the numbering of the next subsections is thus completely modified.

2.6:
In general, this section is well structured. In terms of comprehensibility, I would suggest to use the exact same terms for the different regimes as are used in fig.4. This would make it easier to relate the description in the text to the figure.

We have taken into account the Reviewer's suggestion when the terminology in Section (now) 3.1 was different from the one used in Fig. 4:
p. 12, l. 30: “Second, we observe the YP ductile dripping...”
p. 13, l. 7: “Fourth, the YP sinking is triggered in some models...”
p. 13, l. 13: “Fifth, in one experiment, a double subduction initiation is observed:...”
p. 13, l. 17: “Sixth, the vertical subduction of the YP initiates...”. Please note that the adjective “vertical” has also been added in Fig. 4-6.

I would also suggest to color code the boxes (or something equivalent) in figure 4 according to the percentage of simulations that show the respective behaviour.

We think that a color coding of the panels in Fig. 4 would make the Figure rather hard to read. We did not discuss the relative proportions of each simulated behavior, because during the modeling process we were focusing on the conditions of OPS triggering, by tuning parameters to obtain it, which has lead to a bias in the parameter space exploration. Nevertheless, the reader may get an estimate of these percentages by looking at the new Table S2 in the Supplementary material (p. 9-15), that presents our simulations as a function of the obtained tectonic regime. Table S2 has been color-coded depending on the simulated regime.

2.7:

p.11, l.13: Here the authors correctly state that OPS occurs when driving forces overcome resisting forces. Is there any way to estimate those forces beforehand for all simulations? As you have all the input, I think a rough estimate should be possible. Doing so would in my opinion add a very important aspect to the paper, as it would give us a better insight into the physics of the OPS problem. An estimation of those forces following the lines of [Mueller and Phillips, 1991] should be enough here.
We indeed tried to derive a simplified but quantified force balance from our experiments before submitting the initial version of the paper. We found that even a first order force balance in agreement with our modeling results was not easy to establish. However, the forces acting in subduction initiation at a TF are now presented to the reader in the new section 2.4 (p. 8-9).

p.11, l.30: "...very probably..." should be replaced with "most likely".
The correction has been made:

p. 15, l. 11: “This swiftness most likely comes from...”.

2.8.2:

p.15, l.2: "... is supposed to be localized..." I think the authors rather mean "... is localized...".
The correction has been made:
p. 17, l. 12: “The results presented in Sect. 3.3.1 are obtained when the weak material is localized at the TF only.”

p.15, l.3: "... crust weakening laterally spreads out away from the TF...” I did not quite understand what the authors mean here. The sentence sounds as if they include a kind of weakening process in the models, which is not the case. I think the authors are referring to different simulations where they vary L_w? In this case, they observe a switch from YP vertical subduction to a gravitational instability.
We have modified the sentence:
p. 17, l. 12-14: “Assuming that the weak material laterally spreads out away from the TF (L_w > 0 km), the mode of YP vertical subduction switches to YP sinking by gravitational instability.”

In this case, I think not only the extent of weakened crust plays a role, but also the chosen upper boundary condition (free slip), which inhibits plate sinking. The authors shortly discuss this issue in section 3.3. However, I think it has to be taken into account here that the mechanical impact of the weak crustal material may be overestimated due to the choice of the upper boundary condition. I think it would be enough to run a single simulation with "sticky air" to see if this is the case or not.

We have performed the tests suggested by the Reviewer for one plate age pair. The modified numerical set-up, as well as the obtained results, are detailed in the Supplementary material (end of Section S3 and Fig. S6) and summed up in the new Section 5.1.2 (p. 22). We detail this point below, by responding to a next comment about the free surface condition (comment on the Section formerly numbered ‘3.3 p.18, l. 23’).

In this section, I think not only the extent of weakened crust plays a role, but also the chosen upper boundary condition (free slip), which inhibits plate sinking. The authors shortly discuss this issue in section 3.3. However, I think it has to be taken into account here that the mechanical impact of the weak crustal material may be overestimated due to the choice of the upper boundary condition. I think it would be enough to run a single simulation with "sticky air" to see if this is the case or not.

We have performed the tests suggested by the Reviewer for one plate age pair. The modified numerical set-up, as well as the obtained results, are detailed in the Supplementary material (end of Section S3 and Fig. S6) and summed up in the new Section 5.1.2 (p. 22). We detail this point below, by responding to a next comment about the free surface condition (comment on the Section formerly numbered ‘3.3 p.18, l. 23’).

We recognize that these additional experiments were hard to notice for the reader. They are now announced in Section 2.4, presenting our modeling strategy:
p. 9, l. 4-6: “We also test the influence of the lithospheric mantle strength that should modulate plate resistance to bending (2) by varying the mantle activation energy, E_a^m.”

These simulations are then presented in Section 3.3.4:
p. 18, l. 20-23: “Moreover, we test different means to lower the OP rigidity. For four plate age pairs for which OPS aborts (5 vs 35, 7 vs 70, 7 vs 80 and 7 vs 90), we decrease the mantle ductile strength by lowering the activation energy E_a^m (Table 2) but keep constant the mantle viscosity at 100 km depth and the mantle brittle parameter (Gamma_m =1.6). We find that lowering E_a^m instead of the
mantle brittle parameter is much more inefficient for obtaining OPS (Table S1)."

2.8.5
It is interesting that a plume-like thermal anomaly does not trigger any OPS in the simulations presented here, but seems to be a very important process in other studies (e.g. [Barov and Cloetingh, 2010] [Crameri and Tackley, 2016] [Stern and Gerya, 2017] and others). Is it potentially related to melting processes (which are not modeled in the simulations presented here?) I think this issue is worth discussing.

We have detailed the discussion of the effect of a hot thermal anomaly on spontaneous subduction in the new Section 3.3.6:

p. 19, l. 7-16: “The hot thermal anomaly never trigger OPS in our modeling, contrary to other studies, even if we have investigated large plate age contrasts (2 vs 40, sim. S17j, and 2 vs 80, S18k) as well as small age offsets and plates younger than 15 Myr (Table S1). To obtain a successfull plume-induced subduction initiation, it has been shown that the plume buoyancy have to exceed the local lithospheric (plastic) strength. This condition is reached either when the lithosphere friction coefficient is lower than \( \sim 0.1 \) (Crameri and Tackley, 2016), and/or when the impacted lithosphere is younger than 15 Myr (Ueda et al., 2008), or when a significant magmatism-related weakening is implemented (Ueda et al., 2008) or assumed (Baes et al., 2016) in experiments reproducing modern Earth conditions. We hypothesize that if the mantle brittle parameter was sufficiently decreased, we would also achieve OPS by plume head impact. Besides, lithosphere fragmentation is observed by Ueda et al. (2008) when the plume size is relatively large in relation to the lithosphere thickness, in agreement with our simulation results showing the dismantlement for a significantly young (\( A_y =2 \) Myr) and thin lithosphere.”

2.8.6.
This is a very interesting section, as you list additional parameter that might have an influence on OPS, but did not turn out to have a first order effect. Together with the results from section 2.8.4., this indicates that the strength of the lithospheric mantle may be crucial in enabling OPS. For this reason, I think the potential effect of mantle rheology should be discussed more, e.g. with respect to other rheologies such as low temperature plasticity. Additionally, the hinge may be weakened by e.g. grain size reduction and thus a switch to diffusion creep could potentially help to initiate OPS. I am not saying that you should run additional simulations, but a more detailed discussion would be nice to highlight this issue. What you could do is to extract the effective viscosity in the hinge, which should be affected by brittle failure for low values of \( \gamma_m \). This should give you an estimate of the effective strength of the lithospheric mantle that is needed for OPS. You could then discuss which processes or parameters other than brittle failure could result in such effective viscosity values.

We have followed the Reviewer's suggestion. A new section has been added in the Discussion (“5.1.4 Weakening of the oceanic mantle lithosphere” p. 23-24). We have first derived a rough estimate of the mantle strength reduction necessary to achieve OPS:

p. 23, l. 29-32: “A first-order estimate of the necessary mantle weakening is computed by comparing cases showing OPS to those in which OPS fails (Sect. S5 in the Supplementary material). The mantle weakening allowing for OPS is low to moderate for young plates and high plate age offsets (strength ratio \( \leq 35 \)), and larger when the plate age contrast is small (strength ratio \( \sim 280 \)).”

We have detailed this estimate in the new Section S5 (“Amount of lithospheric mantle weakening to model”) in the Supplementary material (p. 23, l. 35-p. 25, l. 9).

In the main text, we then discuss to which extent this weakening could be reached through different mechanisms:

p. 23, l. 32-p. 24, l. 2: “One may wonder if such mantle strength decreases are realistic. Different mechanisms of mantle weakening may be discussed, such as (1) low-temperature plasticity (Goetze and Evans, 1979), that enhances the deformation of slab and plate base (Garel et al., 2014), (2) creep by grain-boundary sliding (GBS), (3) grain-size reduction when diffusion linear creep is activated, or fluid-related weakening.”

We finally explain that these different weakening processes may not be activated in the setting of spontaneous subduction at oceanic TFs:

p. 24, l. 2-16: “Peierls’plasticity limits the ductile strength in a high stress regime at moderately high temperatures (<1000°C, Demouchy et al., 2013) but requires a high differential stress (>100 to 200 MPa) to be activated. Similarly, GBS power law regime (2) operates if stresses are >100 MPa, for large
strain and low temperature (<800°C, Drury, 2005). In our experiments, the simulated deviatoric stress is generally much lower than 100 MPa (Sect. S5 in the Supple. material). Consequently, implementing Peierls and/or GBS creeps in our model might not significantly change our results. Indeed, both softening mechanisms would not be activated and would thus not promote OPS in experiments failing in achieving it. Grain-size sensitive (GSS) diffusion linear creep (3) can strongly localize deformation at high temperature (e.g., Karato et al., 1986). In nature, GSS creep has been observed in mantle shear zones in the vicinity of a fossil ridge in Oman in contrast at rather low temperature (<1000°C, Michibayashi and Mainprice, 2004), forming very narrow shear zones (<1 km wide). However, the observed grain-size reduction of olivine is limited to ~0.2-0.7 mm, which cannot result in a noticeable viscosity reduction. A significant strength decrease associated with GSS linear creep requires additional fluid percolation once shear localization is well developed within the subcontinental mantle (e.g., Hidas et al., 2016). The origin of such fluids at great depth within an oceanic young lithosphere is not obvious. Furthermore, GSS-linear creep may only operate at stresses <10 MPa (Burov, 2011), which is not verified in our simulations (Section S5 in the Supple. material).”

The end of Section 5.1.4 (p. 24, l. 17-26) corresponds to the second part of the former section 4.1 (Model limitations.)

3 Analysis
I was not sure why you started a new section here, as you continue to describe model results. I would therefore merge this section with the description of previous model results.

We partly agree with the Reviewer. Some authors prefer the interpretation of results to be done in the Discussion, while many modelers rather consider that the interpretation of simulations, that can easily be verified by looking at the different obtained mechanical fields, does belong to the Results section. As a compromise, we found an intermediate solution by presenting our interpretation in a “Analysis” section, distinct from both the Results and the Discussion sections.

3.1: Judging by the title, the question of which parameters result in OPS is the main focus of the manuscript. Therefore sections 3.1 to 3.3 are in my opinion the most important results sections. For this reason, I would suggest to not refer to figures in the supplementary only, but to move some figures from the supplementary to the main part of the manuscript to better illustrate the distinction between mode1 and mode2 OPS.

We prefer to keep the main text of the article as concise as possible. We are afraid that the reader gets lost and that our ‘take-home message’ becomes less clear if additional figures are included in the main part of the paper.

3.3: I liked that this section summarizes the different parameters and classifies them into resisting and promoting OPS. As suggested above, I would move part of this discussion to a separate section after the introduction where the basic physics/mechanics of the OPS process are explained (following the lines of [Mueller and Phillips, 1991]).

We have followed the Reviewer's suggestion, as detailed previously in this letter (new Section 2.4 p. 8).

p.18, l.19: the necessity of a low brittle yield strength in the mantle is discussed here. In my opinion, weakening of the lithospheric mantle does not necessarily have to occur via brittle failure, but may also be due to different weakening processes, such as shear heating, grain size reduction and/or fluid infiltration. Additionally, a different creep mechanism such as low temperature plasticity could be crucial to weaken the lithospheric mantle. However, I think that this discussion should take place in the actual discussion section and not here.

We have considered three mechanisms of mantle weakening among the ones suggested by the Reviewer. Please see our reply to the Reviewer's comment on the section formerly labeled 2.8.6. We have written a subsection in the Discussion focussing on lithospheric mantle weakening (“5.1.4 Weakening of the oceanic mantle lithosphere”, p. 23-24).

p.18,l.23: The free surface/free slip discussion should also be moved to the discussion section. Moreover, I
am not really convinced by the arguments here that a free surface/sticky air approach would result in similar results. It is true that models with a weak crust and a free slip upper boundary condition show similar kinematics compared to models with a free surface/sticky air layer. However, I have the feeling that the importance of the strength of the crust is overestimated in the models shown here, as it not only resists bending, but also has to decouple the plate from the upper boundary. As a stick air layer is relatively simple to implement, a few simulations should be enough to show whether this is correct or not.

The tests suggested by the Reviewer have been performed. They are detailed in Section S3 (p. 22 l.32 – p. 23 l. 10) and illustrated by Fig. S6 in the Supplementary material:

“At last, the influence of the mechanical boundary condition at the box top is investigated. A free-slip condition inhibiting any vertical motion is prescribed in all the simulations presented before, whereas it has been shown that a free surface condition allowing for vertical deflection at the plate surface could strongly promote subduction initiation (Crameri et al., 2012b; Crameri and Tackley, 2016). We test how the implementation of a sticky air layer enabling for the free plate surface deformation could modify the OPS triggering modeled in our study by comparing the critical crustal brittle parameter that must be imposed to achieve OPS, with and without a free surface. Simulation S26a (Table S1) is chosen, since the plate age pair 5 vs 40 is just right above the threshold necessary for OPS triggering when the mechanical parameter set is the one displayed in Fig. 6-5 for ($\gamma_c = 0.0005$). We first perform 3 additional experiments to accurately estimate the threshold in crustal brittle parameter without free surface, $\gamma_c^{\text{free slip}}$ (Simulations S26ai, S26aii and S26aiii, Table S1) and find that $\gamma_c^{\text{free slip}} \sim 0.0025$ ($0.0001 \leq \gamma_c^{\text{free slip}} < 0.005$).

Next, new experiments are run in which a thin low viscosity layer is inserted at the surface of the simulation box, 5 km thick (Fig. S6). This low viscosity layer is assumed to be made of water (density of 1000 kg.m$^{-3}$) as the transform faults considered in this study are all oceanic. Therefore, this low viscosity layer is dubbed a "sticky water layer" (SWL). The rheological parameters of the SWL are tuned to minimize its viscosity ($E_a = 0$ kJ/mol, $\gamma_{SWL} = 5 \times 10^{-4}$ for instance) so that $\nu_{SWL} \sim 3.8 \times 10^{11}$ Pa.s. Crameri et al. (2012a) have shown that, to correctly reproduce a true surface boundary condition, the SWL properties must enable to verify: $C_{\text{Stokes}} \leq 5.39 \times 10^{-5}$. By recalling that $\nu_{mantle} = \nu_{asth} = 2.74 \times 10^{19}$ Pa.s (caption of Table S1), the SWL viscosity allows for verifying the required condition ($C_{\text{Stokes}} \leq 5.39 \times 10^{-5}$).

A short preliminary run is performed with the reference brittle parameter of the oceanic crust ($\gamma_c = 0.05$) during 20 kyr to let the transform fault topography equilibrate (Fig. S6a). The crust brittle parameter is then varied between 0.0005 and 0.05 (Simulations S26f to S26fvi, Table S1). We find that $\gamma_c^{\text{free surf ace}} \sim 0.0175$ ($0.01 \leq \gamma_c^{\text{free surf ace}} < 0.025$, Fig. S6b and c). The threshold in $\gamma_c$ allowing for OPS is thus decreased by a factor $\sim 7$ when the free surface is simulated for the plate age pair 5 vs 40.

These extra experiments are summed up in the new Section 5.1.2 “Free slip vs free surface condition” in the main manuscript:

p. 22, l. 23-p. 23, l. 2: “One may argue that the necessity of decoupling propagation close to the surface by shallow softening is related in our modeling to the absence of free surface (e.g., Crameri and Tackley, 2016). We test it by seeking for the threshold in the crustal brittle parameter allowing for OPS for one plate age pair 5 vs 40 (sim. S26a in Table 3) as a function of the mechanical boundary condition imposed at the box top, either free-slip without vertical motion or free surface, mimicked by inserting a "sticky water" layer (see the Supplementary material Sect. S3 and Fig. S6). For the selected plate age pair, the threshold in crustal brittle parameter turns out to increase from 0.0025 without free surface to $\sim0.0175$. Hence, the necessary crust weakness that must be imposed to model OPS may be overestimated by a factor $\sim7$. This result agrees with previous studies showing that the free surface condition promote the triggering of one-sided subduction in global mantle convection models (Crameri et al., 2012). Nevertheless, note that the threshold enabling OPS when the free surface is taken into account may still be an unlikely value, since it is close to the limit of the extremely low range of the crust brittle parameter ("red" domain, Fig. 3).”
We have limited the experiments including a sticky water layer to one plate age pair only, because our preliminary experiments performed with a sticky material layer mimicking a free surface behavior were suggesting that the issue would benefit from a numerical resolution study, which is beyond the scope of the present additional experiments (the numerical resolution used in all other simulations having been studied in details and validated in Arcay, 2017).

3.4:
p.19, l.10: Actually, the initiation process can be very fast in models without a prescribed weak zone when elasticity is included, as elastic stresses within the lithosphere are released at initiation (see e.g. Thielmann & Kaus (2012)). However, these simulations studied subduction initiation under compression, thus it is not clear if the same would happen for the model geometry used in this study.

We agree with that the effect of elasticity on the speed of the OPS initiation is not so easy to unravel. We have therefore modified the text:
p. 24, l. 16-20: “Nonetheless, the potential effect of elasticity on the OPS kinetics is not clear. On the one hand, including elasticity could slow down OPS initiation by increasing the threshold in the strength contrast, as aforementioned. On the other hand, the incipient subduction has been shown to remain as fast as modeled in the present study in elasto-visco-plastic models testing different modes of subduction initiation (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Thielmann and Kaus, 2012; Baes et al., 2016).”

p.19, l.13: I do not completely agree here that elasticity only plays a minor role in the OPS process. [McKenzie, 1977] did show that elasticity may play a major role in this process, although his assumptions may have overestimated the impact of elasticity (see also discussion in (Mueller and Phillips, 1991)). As the models in Farrington et al. (2014) already start with a downward pointing slab, the initiation of free subduction is not fully included in their model, which is why I think it is difficult to draw any definite conclusions for the initiation of OPS from their simulations. Their study shows however, that the stress field in the hinge of the subducting plate is significantly altered if elasticity is included, in particular close to the surface. To me, this indicates that the importance of crustal parameters, in particular the brittle parameter of the crust may be overestimated when elasticity is not considered.

We perfectly agree, this point was exactly what we intended to suggest (see above and the initial version of our manuscript. However, this is just a hypothesis and only further studies could shed more light on this issue. In any way, I don’t think that the influence of elasticity should be dismissed.

It was not our intention. We have even balanced a bit more our interpretation in the revised version of the end of Section 5.1.3:
p. 23, l. 24-26: “However, if elasticity might compete against subduction initiation by limiting the localization of lithospheric shearing, it may also help incipient subduction through the following release of stored elastic work (Thielmann and Kaus, 2012; Crameri and Tackley, 2016).”

Discussion
4.1 This section is clear. I would add the discussion points from previous sections here.
We have followed the Reviewer's piece of advice. The first part of the Discussion, '5.1 Model limitations' is now made of 4 subsections. Among them, we have put the influence of the mechanical boundary condition at the surface of the simulation box (p. 22, “5.1.2. Free slip vs free surface condition”), and the factors favoring high velocities during the initiation process, including the discussion on elasticity ((p. 23, “5.1.3 Initiation swiftness and influence of elastic rheology), that were both before discussed in the Results section. We now discuss the potential of different weakening processes to reach the amount of softening necessary to model OPS in a separated subsection ( (p. 23, “5.1.4 Weakening of the oceanic mantle lithosphere).

4.2 This section is also clear. The high plate velocities observed in the simulations after subduction initiation are indeed quite large and may be a result of the chosen mantle rheology. However, as this manuscript is focused on the subduction initiation stage, I feel that this topic has to be left for future work. As it is anyway still debated whether the Yap subduction zone initiated at 20 Ma or whether it initiated earlier, it is reassuring that the simulations do not support its spontaneous initiation. I also do not find it surprising that
subduction initiation due to OPS is not very probable, as earlier studies had also already hinted at this.
We thank the Reviewer for his constructive comment. We agree that the difficulty to initiate spontaneous
subduction has already been partly addressed, however our goal is to better delimitate the parameter ranges
enable the process, to show how narrow, extreme and hard to match they are.

Conclusions
The conclusions sum up the main results of this study quite well. Although it may seem to be a negative
result, I think it is very important to show that OPS is not easy to achieve at present day conditions (within
the model assumptions).
We agree with the Reviewer as we consider this point to be the main result of our study. It was and remains
the meaning of the last sentence of the paper:
p. 26, l. 26-27: “We finally conclude that the spontaneous instability of the thick OP at a TF is an
unlikely process of subduction initiation in modern Earth conditions.”.

I would also add that the results highlight the importance of weakening processes within the lithospheric mantle, as these may significantly contribute to the occurrence of OPS.
We have added a sentence to recall this point in the conclusion:
p. 26, l. 19-20: “Our study highlights the predominant role of a lithospheric weakening to enlarge the combination of plate ages allowing for OPS”.

Tables
Table 3: Would it be possible to group the different simulations according to the resulting deformation regime? I think this would make it easier to grasp the influence of the different parameters.
We thank the Referee for his suggestion, indeed such a Table will greatly help the reading. We have built a complementary Table (Table S2 in the Supple. Material) that compiles our experiments as a function of the simulated tectonic regime, which is highlighted using different colors. We still keep Table S1 to rank our simulations as a function of the simulated plate age pair, which we think is also necessary for the paper reading.

Additional references
This document certifies that the manuscript

Solid Earth article

was edited for proper English language, grammar, punctuation, spelling, and overall style by one or more of the highly qualified native English speaking editors at AJE.

This certificate was issued on July 29, 2019 and may be verified on the AJE website using the verification code DB55-7F9A-90FE-8D21-0F29.

Neither the research content nor the authors' intentions were altered in any way during the editing process. Documents receiving this certification should be English-ready for publication; however, the author has the ability to accept or reject our suggestions and changes. To verify the final AJE edited version, please visit our verification page at ajecom/certificate.

If you have any questions or concerns about this edited document, please contact AJE at support@aje.com.

AJE provides a range of editing, translation, and manuscript services for researchers and publishers around the world. For more information about our company, services, and partner discounts, please visit ajecom.
Can subduction initiation at a transform fault be spontaneous?

Diane Arcay ¹, Serge Lallemand ¹, Sarah Abecassis ¹, and Fanny Garel ¹
¹Geosciences Montpellier, Univ. Montpellier, CNRS, Univ. Antilles, Montpellier, France

Correspondence: D. Arcay (diane.arcay@umontpellier.fr)

Abstract. We present an extensive parametric exploration of the feasibility of “spontaneous” subduction initiation, i.e., lithospheric gravitational collapse without any external forcing, at a transform fault (TF). We first seek candidates from recent subduction initiation events at an oceanic TF that could fulfill the criteria of spontaneous subduction and retain 3 natural cases: Izu-Bonin-Mariana (IBM), Yap, and Matthew & Hunter. We next perform an extensive exploration of conditions allowing for the spontaneous gravitational sinking of the older oceanic plate at a TF using 2D thermomechanical simulations. Our parametric study aims at better delimiting the ranges of mechanical properties necessary to achieve the old plate sinking (OPS). The explored parameter set includes the following: crust and TF densities, brittle and ductile rheologies, and the width of the weakened region around the TF. We focus on characterizing the OPS conditions in terms of (1) the reasonable vs unrealistic values of the mechanical parameters and (2) a comparison to modern cases of subduction initiation in a TF setting. When modeled, OPS initiates following one of two distinct modes, depending mainly on the thickness of the overlying younger plate (YP). The asthenosphere may rise up to the surface above the sinking old plate, provided that the YP remains motionless (verified for ages ≥5 Myr, mode 1). For lower YP ages (typically ≤2 Myr), the YP is dragged toward the OP, resulting in a double-sided subduction (mode 2). When triggered, spontaneous OPS is extremely fast. The parameters that exert the strongest control over whether OPS can occur or not are the brittle properties of the shallow part of the lithosphere which affect the plate resistance to bending, the distance away from the TF over which weakening is expected, and the crust density. We find that at least one mechanical parameter has to be assigned an unrealistic value and at least two other ones must be set to extreme ranges to achieve OPS, which we do not consider realistic. Furthermore, we point out inconsistencies between the processes and consequences of lithospheric instability, as modeled in our experiments and geological observations of subduction infancy, for the 3 natural candidates of subduction initiation by spontaneous OPS. We conclude that spontaneous instability of the thick OP at a TF evolving into mature subduction is an unlikely process of subduction initiation in modern Earth conditions.

Copyright statement. (will be included by Copernicus)

1 Introduction

The process of spontaneous subduction deserves to be explored again following recent discoveries during Ocean Drilling Project 375 in the backarc of the proto-Izu-Bonin subduction zone. The nature and age of the basaltic crust drilled there
appeared to be similar to those of the forearc basalts (FAB) underlying the boninites of the present Izu-Bonin forearc (Hickey-Vargas et al., 2018). The consequences of this discovery are controversial since they are supposed to support the concept of spontaneous subduction for some authors (Arculus et al., 2015; Stern and Gerya, 2018), whereas for other authors, they do not (Keenan and Encarnación, 2016; Lallemand, 2016).

The notion of “spontaneous subduction” originates from two observations: (1) Uyeda and Kanamori (1979) first described the Mariana-type extreme subduction mode, where an old oceanic plate sunk, driven by its weight excess into a vertical slab in association with backarc extension. (2) A few years later, in the early 1980s, Bonin Island volcanic rock analysis and deep sea drilling (Leg 60) in the adjacent Izu-Bonin-Mariana (IBM) subduction zone forearc revealed rocks called boninites that combined the characteristics of arc-lavas and MORB (Natland and Tarney, 1981; Bloomer and Hawkins, 1983). A conceptual model was then proposed by Stern and Bloomer (1992) reconciling these observations, in which an old plate may sink in the mantle under its weight along the weak boundary formed by a transform fault. Numerical models (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Gurnis et al., 2004) first failed to support this process of spontaneous subduction and concluded that a tectonic force was required to initiate subduction. Later, they finally succeeded in simulating spontaneous subduction in specific contexts, such as lithospheric collapse around a plume head (Whattam and Stern, 2015) or the conjunction of a large density contrast with a very weak fault zone between the adjacent lithospheres (Leng and Gurnis, 2015).

In this study, we will adopt the definition of Stern and Gerya (2018): spontaneous subduction is caused by forces originating at the subduction initiation site and not elsewhere (Fig. 1b). They define three different settings, where spontaneous subduction may develop: passive margin, transform fault (TF) or plume head. The only Cenozoic examples that were attributed by Stern and Gerya to potential sites of spontaneous subduction initiation, i.e., IBM and Tonga-Kermadec, correspond to the TF setting (Fig. 1a). In these two examples, the relics of the subduction initiation stage date back to the Eocene and are thus subject to controversy. We first recall the natural examples for which oceanic TFs or fracture zones (FZs) might have evolved into a subduction zone. Then, numerical models addressing subduction initiation processes in a similar context are analyzed before developing our own numerical approach. The range of parameters allowing for spontaneous subduction initiation in our models will finally be compared with the reasonable values characterizing the natural processes.

1.1 From oceanic TF or FZ to subduction in nature

Table 1 and Fig. 1 summarize Cenozoic settings where oceanic TFs or FZs underwent deformation that sometimes evolved into subduction and at other times did not. The regions are classified in Table 1 such that the older plate (OP) underthrusts the younger in the first group (Fig. 1b,c,d, IBM, Yap, Matthew & Hunter, Mussau, Macquarie and Romanche), whereas the downgoing plate is the youngest in the second group (Fig. 1d,e, Hjort, Gagua, Barracuda and Tiburon), and finally those for which it appears to be impossible to determine the relative age of one plate with respect to the other at the time of initiation (Fig. 1f, Gorringe, St Paul and Owen). The analysis of all these natural cases shows that the 3D setting and far-field boundary conditions are likely to play a major role in subduction initiation and on the selected age (old/young) of the subducting plate. Earlier studies showed that compression prevailed in the upper plate at the time of initiation for most of them, while it is unknown for IBM and Yap. In these two regions, subduction started more than 20 Myr ago (Hegarty and Weissel, 1988;
Figure 1. Various tectonic settings leading to vertical motion and/or convergence at transform plate boundaries, as detailed in Table 1. The convergent black heavy arrows represent far-field tectonic forces. The red light arrows outline the sense of motion of one plate with respect to the other. The red crosses and dots in circles indicate transform motion. The thicker plate is the older one.

Ishizuka et al., 2011), but soon after they were initiated, they underwent one of the strongest episodes of subduction erosion on Earth (Natland and Tarney, 1981; Hussong and Uyeda, 1981; Bloomer, 1983; Lallemand, 1995), so all remnants of their forearc at the time of initiation were consumed (Lallemand, 2016, an references therein). Geological evidence of the stress state at initiation is thus either subducted or deeply buried beneath the remnant Palau-Kyushu Ridge. To date, some authors (e.g., Ishizuka et al., 2018; Stern and Gerya, 2018) still argue that spreading, i.e., extension, occurred over a broad area from the backarc to the forearc at the time of subduction initiation. Backarc extension concomitant with subduction initiation under compressive stress is compatible, as exemplified by the recent case of Matthew & Hunter at the southern termination of the New Hebrides subduction zone (Patriat et al., 2015, Fig. 1d). There, the authors suggest that the collision of the Loyalty Ridge with the New Hebrides Arc induced the fragmentation of the North Fiji Basin (Eissen spreading center & Monzier rift), whose extension yielded, in turn, a compressive stress along the southern end of the transform boundary (or STEP fault), accommodating the trench rollback of the New Hebrides Trench. It is important to note that the geodynamic context of the Matthew & Hunter region is very similar to the one of the IBM protosubduction (Deschamps and Lallemand, 2002, 2003; Patriat et al., 2015; Lallemand, 2016). Rifting and spreading in a direction normal to the TF has been documented at the time of subduction initiation. Since the conditions of spontaneous subduction do not require compressive stress, but rather the
sinking of the oldest plate under its weight excess, and because of the lack of geological records of what happened there, we consider that IBM and Yap subduction initiation might be either spontaneous (Fig. 1b) or forced (Fig. 1c). To decipher between these two hypotheses, we conduct a series of numerical simulations.

1.2 Modeling of spontaneous subduction initiation at a TF in previous studies

Numerical experiments have shown that the old plate sinking (OPS) could spontaneously occur for a limited viscosity contrast between lithospheres and the underlying asthenosphere (Matsumoto and Tomoda, 1983) in a model neglecting thermal effects. However, without imposed convergence, subduction initiation failed when thermal diffusion was taken into account, even in the most favorable case of an old and thick plate facing a section of asthenosphere (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Baes and Sobolev, 2017), unless the density offset at the TF was emphasized by including a thick and buoyant crust at the younger plate (YP) surface (Leng and Gurnis, 2015). In most cases showing the instability of the thick plate, lateral density contrasts at the TF are maximized by imposing at the TF an extremely thin younger plate (0 or 1 Myr old at the location where instability initiates) in front of a thicker plate, whose age is chosen between 40 and 100 Myr, either in 2D (Nikolaeva et al., 2008) or 3D (Zhu et al., 2009, 2011; Zhou et al., 2018). For similar plate age pairs, Gerya et al. (2008) showed that successful spontaneous initiation requires the OP slab surface to be sufficiently lubricated and strongly weakened by metasomatism to decouple the 2 adjacent plates as plate sinking proceeds, while the dry mantle is supposed to be moderately resistant to bending. Assuming such “weak” rheological structure, OPS triggering occurs and results in an asthenosphere rise in the vicinity of the subduction hinge, which yields a fast spreading (from a few cm/yr to >1 m/yr). It has been described as a ‘catastrophic’ subduction initiation (Hall and Gurnis, 2003). This catastrophic aspect is hampered when thicker YP are considered (10 to 20 Myr old), when crustal and mantle rheologies are less weak, and when shallow plate weakening develops progressively through time, e.g., by pore fluid pressure increase with sea water downward percolation in a low permeability matrix (Dymkova and Gerya, 2013).

These previous numerical studies have helped to unravel the conditions leading to OPS without any imposed external forcing. Nevertheless, recent incipient subduction zones, the most likely to correspond to initiation by spontaneous sinking at a TF, are not all associated with a significant plate age offset at plate boundaries (Matthew & Hunter, Yap, Table 1). We thus propose a new investigation of the conditions of OPS to address the following 3 questions. What are the mechanical parameter ranges allowing for OPS, especially for the TF settings that are the closest to spontaneous subduction conditions? Are these parameter ranges reasonable? Are the modeled kinetics and early deformation compatible with natural cases observations?

We choose a simplified setup, without fluid percolation simulations and in 2D to allow for a broad parameter exploration with an accurate numerical resolution.

2 Model setup

The numerical model solves the momentum, energy, and mass conservation equations, assuming that rocks are incompressible, except for the thermal buoyancy term in the momentum equation, and for the adiabatic heating term in the energy equation (extended Boussinesq approximation). As shear heating has been shown to significantly improve strain localization within the
Density ($\rho$) is assumed to be temperature- and composition-dependent:

$$\rho(C, T) = \rho^{ref}(C)(1 - \alpha(T - T_s))$$

(1)

where $\rho^{ref}$ is the reference density at the surface, $C$ is composition (mantle, oceanic crust or weak material; Sect. 2.3), $\alpha$ is the thermal expansion coefficient, $T$ is temperature, and $T_s$ is the surface temperature (Table 2). For the mantle, $\rho^{ref}_m$ is fixed to 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, while $\rho^{ref}$ for the oceanic crust and the weak material is varied from one experiment to another (Sect. 2.4).

### 2.1 Rheology

We combine a pseudo-brittle rheology to a non-Newtonian ductile law. Pseudo-brittle rheology is modeled using a yield stress, $\tau_y$, increasing with depth, $z$:

$$\tau_y = C_0 + \gamma(C)\rho g z$$

(2)
where \( C_0 \) is the cohesive strength at the surface (Table 2), \( \gamma \) is a function of composition \( C \), \( \rho \) is density, and \( g \) is the gravity acceleration. The parameter \( \gamma \) represents the yield strength increase with depth and can be related to the coefficient of internal friction of the Coulomb-Navier criterion (Sect. 2.5). To simplify, we tag \( \gamma \) as the brittle parameter. The relationship between the lithostatic pressure \( \rho gz \) and the normal stress \( \sigma_n \) applied on the brittle fault will be derive in Sect. 2.5.1. The brittle deviatoric strain rate is computed assuming the relationship (Doin and Henry, 2001):

\[
\dot{\varepsilon} = \dot{\varepsilon}_{\text{ref}} \left( \frac{\tau}{\tau_y} \right)^{n_p},
\]

where \( \dot{\varepsilon} \) is the second invariant of the deviatoric strain rate tensor, \( \dot{\varepsilon}_{\text{ref}} \) is a reference strain rate and \( n_p \) is a large exponent (Table 2). In the plastic domain, strain rates are close to zero if \( \tau \ll \tau_y \) but become very large as soon as stress exceeds the yield stress \( \tau_y \). Recalling that \( \tau = \nu \dot{\varepsilon} \), the plastic viscosity, \( \nu_b \), is written as follows:

\[
\nu_b = \tau_y \frac{1}{\dot{\varepsilon}_{\text{ref}}^{1/n_p} \dot{\varepsilon}^{1/n_p} - 1}.
\]

A dislocation creep rheology is simulated using a non-Newtonian viscosity \( \nu_d \), defined by

\[
\nu_d = B_0 \exp \left( \frac{E_a(C) + V_a \rho gz}{nRT} \right) \dot{\varepsilon}^{1/n_p - 1}
\]

where \( B_0 \) is a pre-exponential factor, \( E_a \) is the activation energy depending on composition \( C \), \( V_a \) is the activation volume, \( n \) is the non-Newtonian exponent, and \( R \) is the ideal gas constant (Table 2). The effective viscosity \( \nu_{\text{eff}} \) is computed assuming that the total deformation is the sum of brittle and ductile deformations. Note that the brittle behavior acts as a maximum viscosity cutoff. Regarding strain rate, a minimum cutoff is set to \( 2.6 \times 10^{-21} \text{ s}^{-1} \), but no maximum cutoff is imposed.

2.2 Initial thermal structure and boundary conditions

We investigate a wide range of lithosphere age pairs, the younger plate (YP) age, \( A_y \), varying from 0 to 40 Myr, and the older plate (OP) age, \( A_o \), from 5 to 150 Myr (Table 3), to cover the plate age ranges observed in nature (Table 1). The thickness of a lithosphere is here defined by the depth of the 1200°C isotherm, \( z_{\text{LB}}(A) \), classically estimated using the half-space cooling model (Turcotte and Schubert, 1982, hereafter referred to as 'HSC') by:

\[
z_{\text{LB}}(A) = 2\text{erf}^{-1}(0.9) \sqrt{\kappa A} \sim 2.32 \sqrt{\kappa A}
\]

where \( \kappa \) is the thermal diffusivity (Table 2) and \( A \) is the plate age. However, the HSC model, as well as some variations of it such as the global median heat flow model (GDH1, Stein and Stein, 1992), have been questioned (Doin et al., 1996; Dumoulin et al., 2001; Hasterok, 2013; Qiuming, 2016). Indeed, such conductive cooling models predict too cold young oceanic plates (by \( \sim 100 \) to 200°C) compared to the thermal structure inferred from high resolution shear wave velocities, such as in the vicinity of the East Pacific Rise (Harmon et al., 2009). Similarly, worldwide subsidence of young seafloors is best modeled by taking into account, in addition to a purely lithosphere conductive cooling model, a dynamic component, likely related to the underlying mantle dynamics (Adam et al., 2015). Recently, Grose and Afonso (2013) have proposed an original and comprehensive model for oceanic plate cooling, which accurately reproduces the distribution of heat flow and topography as a function of seafloor age. This approach leads to young plates (<50 Myr) 100 to 200°C hotter than predicted using the HSC and
Parsons and Sclater (1977) models, especially in the shallowest part of the lithosphere. This discrepancy notably comes from, first, heat removal in the vicinity of the ridge by hydrothermal circulation, and, second, the presence of an oceanic crust on top of the lithospheric mantle that insulates it from the cold (0°C) surface and slows down its cooling and thickening. Taking into account these two processes reduces the surface heat flows predicted by the GDH1 model by 75% (Grose and Afonso, 2013). Our study focus on young oceanic plates that are the most frequent at TFs (\(A_y \lesssim 60\) Myr, Table 1), but we cannot simply reproduce the complex cooling model proposed by Grose and Afonso (2013). Therefore, we calculate lithospheric thicknesses \(z_{LB}(A)\) as 0.75 of the ones predicted by HSC.

Plates warmer than predicted by the HSC model are consistent with the hypothesis of small-scale convection (SSC) occurring at the base of very young oceanic lithospheres, i.e., younger than a threshold encompassed between 5 and 35 Myr (Buck and Parmentier, 1986; Morency et al., 2005; Afonso et al., 2008). An early SSC process has been suggested to explain short-wavelength gravimetric undulations in the plate motion direction in the central Pacific and east-central Indian oceans detected at plate ages older than 10 Myr (e.g., Haxby and Weisell, 1986; Buck and Parmentier, 1986; Cazenave et al., 1987). Buck and Parmentier (1986) have shown that the factor \(\text{erf}^{-1}(0.9) \sim 1.16\) in Eq. 5 must be replaced by a value encompassed between 0.74 and 0.93 to fit the plate thicknesses simulated when early SSC is modeled, depending on the assumed asthenospheric viscosity. This is equivalent to applying a corrective factor between 0.74/1.16 ~ 0.64 and 0.93/1.16 ~ 0.80, and we set here the lithospheric thickness \(z_{LB}\) as 0.75 of the one predicted by HSC. Between the surface and \(z_{LB}(A)\), the thermal gradient is constant.

The transform fault, located at the middle of the box top (\(x = 1110\) km), is modeled by a stair-step joining the isotherms of the adjacent lithospheres (Fig. 2). We test the effect of the TF thermal state, which should be cooled by conduction in the case of an inactive FZ, in a few simulations (Sect. 3.3).

Moreover, we test the possible influence of the asthenospheric thermal state at initiation, either uniform over the whole box or locally marked by thermal anomalies resulting from the small-scale convection observed in a preliminary computation of mantle thermal equilibrium (Fig. 2). The results show that the process of subduction initiation, in the case of success or failure, does not significantly depend on the average asthenospheric thermal structure. Nevertheless, in a few experiments, we impose at the start of simulation a thermal anomaly mimicking a small plume head ascending right below the TF, 200 km wide and ~75 km high, whose top is located at 110 km depth at start of simulation (Fig. 2). The plume thermal anomaly \(\Delta T_{plume}\) is set to 250°C (Table 3). Regarding boundary conditions, slip is free at the surface and along vertical sides. We test the effect of the box bottom condition, either closed and free-slip or open to mantle in- and outflows. When the box bottom is open, a vertical resistance against flow is imposed along the box base, mimicking a viscosity jump 10 times higher than above (Ribe and Christensen, 1994; Arcay, 2017). The results show that the bottom mechanical condition does not modify the future evolution of the fracture zone. The thermal boundary conditions are depicted in Fig. 2.

### 2.3 Lithological structure at simulation start

The TF lithological structure is here simplified by considering 3 different lithologies only: the vertical layer forming the fault zone between the two oceanic lithospheres (label 1 in Fig. 2) and assumed to be the weakest material in the box, the oceanic
crust (label 3), and the mantle (label 4). In all experiments, the Moho depth is set to 8.3 km for both oceanic lithospheres, and the width of the vertical weak zone forming the fault 1 is equal to 8.3 km. The depth of the weak vertical zone 1 depends on the chosen older plate age, \(A_o\); it is adjusted to be a bit shallower than the OP base, by \(\sim 15\) to \(30\) km. Furthermore, we want to test the effect of the lateral extent of this weakening, outside the gouge fault, \(L_w\) (label 2 in Fig. 2). Indeed, depending on the type of TF, the weak zone width may be limited to \(\sim 8\) km, such as for the Discovery and Kane faults (Searle, 1983; Detrick and Purdy, 1980; Wolfson-Schwehr et al., 2014), implying \(L_w = 0\) km in our model or, in contrast, that the weak zone width may reach 20 to 30 km, such as for the Quebrada or Gofar TFs (Searle, 1983; Fox and Gallo, 1983); thus, \(L_w\) can be varied up to 22 km. In most experiments, we impose the same value for the lateral extent of crust weakening on both lithospheres: \(L_w(A_o) = L_w(A_y)\), except in a few simulations.

### 2.4 Parametric study derived from force balance

The first order forces driving and resisting subduction initiation at a transform fault indicate which mechanical parameters would be worth testing to study OPS triggering. Without any external forcing, the unique driving force to consider is (1) the plate weight excess relative to the underlying mantle. Subduction is hampered by (2) plate resistance to deformation and bending; (3) the TF resistance to shearing; and (4) the asthenosphere strength, resisting plate sinking (e.g., McKenzie, 1977; Cloetingh et al., 1989; Mueller and Phillips, 1991; Gurnis et al., 2004). We vary the mechanical properties of the different lithologies forming the TF area to alter the incipient subduction force balance. The negative plate buoyancy (1) is related to the plate density, here dependent only on the thermal structure and plate age \(A\) (Sect. 2.2) since we do not explicitly model density increase of metamorphised (eclogitized) oceanic crust. Nonetheless, we vary the crust density, \(\rho_c\), imposed at the start of simulation along the plate surface to test the potential effect on plate sinking. We also investigate how the density of the weak layer forming the interplate contact, \(\rho_{TF}\), which is not well known, may either resist plate sinking (if buoyant) or promote it (if dense). The plate strength and flexural rigidity (2) are varied in our model by playing on different parameters. First, we test the rheological properties of the crustal layer both in the brittle and ductile realms, by varying \(\gamma_c\) and \(E_a^c\) (Eqs. 2 and 4). Second, the lithospheric mantle strength is varied through the mantle brittle parameter, \(\gamma_m\), that controls the maximum lithospheric stress in our model. Third, we vary the lateral extent \((L_{w})\) of the shallow lithosphere weakened domain, related to the crust alteration likely to occur in the vicinity of the TF.

We study separately the influence of these 6 mechanical parameters \((\rho_c, \rho_{TF}, \gamma_c, E_a^c, \gamma_m, L_{w})\) for most plate age pairs. The TF strength (3) is often assumed to be quite low at the interplate contact (Gurnis et al., 2004; Gerya et al., 2008). We thus fill the TF “gouge” with the weak material (labeled 1 in Fig. 2) and, in most experiments, set it as \(\gamma_{TF} = 5 \times 10^{-4}\). In some experiments, we replace the weak material filling the TF gouge by the more classical oceanic crust (labeled 3 in Fig. 2) to test the effect of a stiffer fault. In that case, \(\gamma_{TF} = \gamma_c = 0.05\) and \(L_{w} = 0\) km: the TF and both plate surfaces are made of gabbroic oceanic crust (Table 3). Note that when \(\gamma_c = \gamma_{TF} = 5 \times 10^{-4}\), the weak layer and the oceanic crust are mechanically identical, and the weak layer then entirely covers the whole plate surface \((L_w = 1100\) km). Similarly, as the activation energy \(E_a^c\) is the same for the oceanic crust and the weak material, assuming a low ductile strength for the TF is equivalent to covering the whole plate surface by the weak layer (setting \(L_w = 1100\) km).
Apart from the 6 main physical properties that are repeatedly tested (Sect. 2.5), we perform additional experiments for a limited number of plate age combinations to investigate a few supplementary parameters. In this set of simulations, we vary the asthenosphere resistance competing against plate sinking (4), either by changing the asthenospheric reference viscosity at the lithosphere base or by inserting a warm thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head (Fig. 2). We also test the influence of the lithosphere ductile strength that should modulate plate resistance to bending (2) by varying the mantle activation energy, \( E^m_a \). At last, we further explore the TF mechanical structure (3) by imposing an increased width of the TF weak gouge, and different thermal structures of the plate boundary forming the TF.

### 2.5 Ranges of investigated physical properties

#### 2.5.1 Brittle properties for oceanic crust, TF and mantle lithologies

The brittle parameter \( \gamma \) in Eq. 2 is related to the tectonic deviatoric stress, \( \Delta \sigma_{xx} \), and depends on the lithostatic pressure, \( \sigma_{zz} \) (Turcotte and Schubert, 1982): \( \Delta \sigma_{xx} = \gamma \sigma_{zz} \). One may derive the relationship under compression between \( \gamma \) and the classical coefficient of static friction, \( f_s \), defined by \( f_s = \tau / \sigma_n \), where \( \tau \) is the shear stress along the fault (Turcotte and Schubert, 1982):

\[
\gamma = \frac{2 f_s (1 - \lambda)(1 - \rho_w / \rho)}{\sqrt{1 + f_s^2 - f_s}} \quad \text{if} \quad p_w \neq 0 \text{ Pa}
\]  

(6)

\[
\gamma = \frac{2 f_s}{\sqrt{1 + f_s^2 - f_s}} \quad \text{if} \quad p_w = 0 \text{ Pa}
\]  

(7)

where \( \lambda \) is the pore fluid pressure coefficient, \( \rho_w \) is the water density, and \( p_w \) is the pore fluid pressure, assuming that \( p_w = \rho_w g z \) if \( \lambda = 0 \) and \( p_w = \rho g z \) if \( \lambda = 1 \). The brittle parameter \( \gamma \) moderately depends on the average density in the overlying column, \( \rho \) (Fig. S1 in the Supplementary material). The internal friction coefficient, \( f_s \), initially considered as approximately constant (\( f_s \sim 0.6 \) to 0.85, Byerlee, 1978) is suggested to vary with composition from recent experimental data. For a dry basalt, \( f_s \) would be encompassed between 0.42 and 0.6 (Rocchi et al., 2003; Violay et al., 2012). Assuming high pore fluid pressure in the oceanic crust (\( \lambda \geq 0.45 \)), \( \gamma_c \) from Eq. 6 is then close to 0.8 (Fig. S1). If the oceanic crust is altered by the formation of fibrous serpentine or lizardite, \( f_s \) decreases to 0.30 (Tesei et al., 2018), entailing \( \gamma_c \sim 0.05 \) if the pore fluid pressure is high (\( \lambda = 0.9 \)), which we consider the minimum realistic value for modeling the crustal brittle parameter (Fig. 3a). In the presence of chrysotile, \( f_s \) may even be reduced to 0.12 at low temperature and pressure (Moore et al., 2004), which would reduce \( \gamma_c \) to \( \sim 0.01 \) (for \( \lambda = 0.9 \)), deemed as the extreme minimum value for \( \gamma_c \). Note that relationship between the presence of fluid and its effect on the effective brittle strength (\( \lambda \) value) depends on the fault network and on the degree of pore connectivity, which may be highly variable (e.g., Carlson and Herrick, 1990; Tompkins and Christensen, 1999).

Regarding the TF, the fault material is assumed to be either mechanically similar to a weak serpentinitized crust (\( \gamma_{TF} = 0.05 \)) or even softer (e.g., Behn et al., 2002; Hall and Gurnis, 2005). In that case, we set \( \gamma_{TF} = 5 \times 10^{-4} \).

At mantle depths, the effect of pore fluid pressure on brittle strength is more questionable than at crustal levels. To simplify,
Figure 3. Physical properties tested in this study and investigated ranges. (a) Brittle parameter for the oceanic crust, $\gamma_c$; (b) Brittle parameter for the mantle, $\gamma_m$; (c) Oceanic crust density, $\rho_c$; (d) Density of the weak medium forming the TF, $\rho_{TF}$; (e) Activation energy of the oceanic crust, $E_a^c$, assuming a non-Newtonian exponent $n = 3$ in Eq. 4; (f) Lateral extent of the weak domain on both flanks of the TF, $L_w$. The parameter intervals vary from realistic ranges (in green) to extreme values (in yellow). They are still extended beyond these values, up to unrealistic ranges to achieve the conditions allowing for spontaneous subduction (in red).

we suppose the pore fluid pressure $p_w$ to be very low, close to zero, assuming that the lithospheric mantle is dry in absence of any previous significant deformation. The coefficient of internal friction from Eq. 7 for a dry mantle decreases from $f_s = 0.65$ (Byerlee, 1978) to $f_s \sim 0.35$ or 0.45 if peridotite is partly serpentinized (Raleigh and Paterson, 1965; Escartín et al., 1997), leading to $\gamma_m$ between 2.8 and 0.8. However, assuming $\gamma_m = 2.8$ would lead to an extremely high lithospheric strength ($\sim 1$ GPa at only 11 km depth) since our rheological model neglects other deformation mechanisms. We thus restrict the maximum $\gamma_m$ to 1.6, which has been shown to allow for a realistic simulation of subduction force balance for steady-state subduction zones (Arcay et al., 2008). The most likely interval for $\gamma_m$ is eventually [0.8-1.6] (Fig. 3b). The mantle brittle parameter $\gamma_m$ might decrease to $\sim 0.15$ ($f_s = 0.12$) if chrysotile is stable, which is nevertheless unexpected at mantle conditions. Lower $\gamma_m$ are considered unrealistic, even if $\gamma_m = 0.02$ has been inferred to explain plate tectonic convection (in the case of a mantle devoid of a weak crustal layer, Korenaga, 2010).

### 2.5.2 Crust and TF densities

The oceanic crust density is varied from the classical value for a wet gabbro composition in the pressure-temperature conditions prevailing at the surface (2920 kg.m$^{-3}$ Bousquet et al., 1997; Tetreault and Buiter, 2014). Crust density in the blueschist facies reaches 3160 kg.m$^{-3}$, but we try even higher densities by imposing the mantle value that would correspond to crust eclogitization and the heaviest crust to maximize the column weight within the older plate (OP) to promote its gravitational instability (Fig. 3c). Rocks forming the fault “gouge” are likely to be vertically highly variable in composition, possibly rich in
buoyant phases such as serpentine and talc close to the surface (e.g., Cannat et al., 1991), and more depleted in hydrous phases at the deeper level. Below the Moho, down to its deepest portion, the fault may be compounded of a mix between oceanic crust and altered mantle (Cannat et al., 1991; Escartin and Cannat, 1999). The density of the fault gouge is thus likely to increase from the surface toward the deeper part of the fault, from a hydrated gabbro density to a mantle density. We thus test for \( \rho_{TF} \) values spanning from a gabbroic density to a mantle one (Fig. 3d). Note that these densities correspond to reference values at surface conditions \((T = 0^\circ C \text{ and } P = 0 \text{ kbar})\), knowing that density is here a function of temperature through the coefficient of thermal expansion (Table 2).

2.5.3 Activation energy for the crust

The most realistic interval for the crustal activation energy \( E^c_a \) can be defined from experimental estimates \( E^{exp}_a \) for an oceanic crust composition. Nonetheless, \( E^{exp}_a \) are associated with specific power law exponent, \( n \), in Eq. 4, while we prefer to keep \( n = 3 \) in our numerical simulations for the sake of simplicity. Therefore, to infer the \( E^c_a \) interval in our modeling using a non-Newtonian rheology, we assume that without external forcing, mantle flows will be comparable to sublithospheric mantle convective flows. The lithosphere thermal equilibrium obtained using a non-Newtonian rheology is equivalent to the one obtained with a Newtonian ductile law if the Newtonian \( E_a \) is equal to the non-Newtonian \( E_a \) multiplied by \( 2/(n+1) \) (Dumoulin et al., 1999). As sublithospheric small-scale convection yields strain rates by the same order of plate tectonics \((\sim 10^{-14} \text{ s}^{-1}, \text{ Dumoulin et al., 1999})\), this relationship is used to rescale the activation energies experimentally measured in our numerical setup devoid of any external forcing. We hence compute the equivalent activation energy as follows: \( E^c_a = (n+1) \times E^{exp}_a/(n_e + 1) \), where \( n_e \) is the experimentally defined power law exponent. The activation energy \( E^{exp}_a \) in the dislocation creep regime is encompassed between the one for a microgabbro, 497 kJ/mol (Wilks and Carter, 1990, with a non-Newtonian exponent \( n_e = 3.4 \)) and the one of a dry diabase, i.e., 485±30 kJ/mol (Mackwell et al., 1998, with \( n_e = 4.7\pm0.6 \)). For a basalt, \( E^{exp}_a \) has been recently estimated to 456 kJ/mol (Violy et al., 2012, with \( n_e \sim 3.6 \)). Lower values inferred for other lithologies are possible but less likely, such as for a wet diorite \( (E^{exp}_a =212 \text{ kJ/mol, } n_e =2.4, \text{ Ranalli, 1995}) \), and are used to define the lower bound of the “yellow” range for \( E^c_a \) (Fig. 3e). A few experiments have shown that \( E^{exp}_a \) can be as low as 132 kJ.mol\(^{-1}\) \((n_e = 3)\) if hornblende and plagioclase are present in high proportions (Yongsheng et al., 2009). This activation energy, as well as the one of a wet quartzite \( (E^{exp}_a =154 \text{ kJ/mol, } n_e = 2.3, \text{ Ranalli, 1995}) \), though used in numerous thermomechanical modelings of subduction, is considered as an unrealistic value in a TF setting. Nevertheless, a low plate ductile strength promoted by a thick crust has been suggested to favor spontaneous subduction initiation at a passive margin (Nikolaeva et al., 2010). We choose to not vary the crust thickness but to test in a set of experiments the effect of a very low crustal activation energy instead (equal to 185 kJ.mol\(^{-3}\), Fig. 3e).

2.5.4 Distance from the TF of crust weakening

Regarding the lateral extent of the weak material, \( L_w \), we test the lengths in agreement with the observed large or relatively small TFs \((L_w \leq 20 \text{ km, as described in the previous section})\) and increase them up to the extreme value of 50 km (Fig. 3f).
The simulation results prompt us to perform experiments in which both lithospheres are entirely recovered by the weak layer ($L_w \sim 1110$ km) to achieve the conditions of spontaneous subduction initiation.

### 2.6 Numerical code and resolution

The models are performed using the thermochemical code of convection developed by Christensen (1992), which is based on an Eulerian and spline finite element method solving conservation equations to obtain two scalar fields, which are temperature and stream function (Christensen, 1984). The simulation box is discretized into $407 \times 119$ nodes. The resolution is refined in $x$- and $z$-directions in the area encompassing the TF, i.e., between 966 km and 1380 km away from the left-hand box side, and for depths shallower than 124 km, where node spacings are set to 1.67 km. Outside the refined domain, node spacing is 10.5 km in both directions. The tracer density is uniform over the simulation box ($\sim 3.2$ per km$^2$), verifying that at least 9 tracers fill the smallest meshes. This numerical discretization has been tested and validated in a previous study (Arcay, 2017). Note that using the lithostatic pressure in Eq. 4 is here numerically safer than computing the total pressure, which is not directly solved by Christensen’s code.

The original code has been adapted to allow for the simulation of three different lithologies within the simulation box (Doin and Henry, 2001; Morency and Doin, 2004): the mantle, oceanic crust, and a weak layer that would mimic an altered/hydrated and, hence, weakened region around a TF, with specific densities and rheologies (see Sect. 2.3). Composition is tracked by markers advected along flow lines using a fourth-order Runge-Kutta scheme (van Keken et al., 1997).

### 3 Results

Here, we summarize first the experiments without OPS and then the simulations showing spontaneous gravitational instability of the OP. Next, we detail the effect of the different mechanical and geometrical parameters. Table 3 compiles the experiments explicitly quoted in the main paper. The exhaustive list of simulations performed in this study can be found in the Supplementary material: The experiments are compiled as a function of the plate age pair imposed at the TF in Table S1, while they are ranked according to the simulated deformation regime in Table S2.

#### 3.1 Overview of simulated behaviors other than OPS

We obtain numerous behaviors different from OPS, varying as a function of (1) the plate age pair ($A_y$, $A_o$) and (2) the combination of densities, rheological parameters and the weak layer lateral extent ($L_w$). This large simulation set shown in Fig. 4 represents $\sim 73\%$ of the 302 experiments presented in this study, which do not show a clear OPS.

First, no tectonic deformation is modeled in many experiments, i.e., deformation only occurs within the asthenosphere below the plates but is almost totally absent at shallower depths where plate cooling takes place (Fig. 4-1). This is notably obtained if the YP is too old, that is, for $A_y \geq 3$ Myr up to 17 Myr depending on the physical parameter set (Fig. 6).

Second, we observe the YP ductile dripping, leading to the plate dismantlement, corresponding to a series of several fast lithospheric drips, soon after the simulation start (Fig. 4-2), modeled when ductile strengths are low. The OP is not affected.
and solely cools through time.

Third, a transient retreat of the YP is modeled, in very few experiments, while the OP remains motionless (Fig. 4-3). This occurs if the YP is very young ($A_y \leq 2$ Myr) and if the TF density, $\rho_{TF}$, is low (equal to the gabbro density). Because of its buoyancy, the weak material forming the TF rises up to the surface as soon as simulation starts. This fast vertical motion (velocities $\geq 50$ cm/yr) is partly transmitted horizontally and deforms the weaker and younger plate, triggering a backward motion. Velocities vanish as plate cooling proceeds.

Fourth, the YP sinking is triggered in some models (Fig. 4-4). The gravitational instability of the YP occurs in a way very similar to the one expected for a thick plate spontaneous sinking (as sketched in Fig. 1). The polarity of the YP sinking depends on the density imposed for the TF interface ($\rho_{TF}$) and on whether (or not) the weak layer covers the YP surface ($L_w > 0$ km). The duration of YP spontaneous sinking is always very brief ($<0.5$ Myr): either the process does not propagate fast enough to compete against plate cooling and strengthening (Fig. 4-4b), or the diving YP segment is limited by the imposed length $L_w$ of lithosphere recovered by the weak material (Fig. 4-4a).

Fifth, in one experiment, a double subduction initiation is observed: while YP sinking initiates, the OP also becomes unstable and starts sinking when a wider portion of weak and dense material ($L_w = 50$ km) is included (Fig. 4-5). Nevertheless, the OP slab rapidly undergoes slab break-off once the $L_w$ long weak segment has been entirely subducted (Fig. 4-5, 0.62 Myr), which we deem as too short to represent a successful OPS initiation since the the subducted slab length is limited to 50 km.

Sixth, the vertical subduction of the YP initiates at the TF when the TF material is as dense as the mantle and vertically drags the YP into the mantle (Fig. 4-6). The motion can be transmitted away from the TF up to 500 km backward but systematically entails a YP stretching at the surface, as the slab is young and soft ($A_y \leq 7$ Myr). This prevents subduction from lasting more than 1.5 Myr. Moreover, plate cooling frequently freezes the downward YP flow (Fig. 5-6, bottom row).

Finally, in $\sim 40\%$ of experiments in which OPS initiation appears to start, the process freezes up and does not evolve into a developed plate sinking. The OP bending stops very early, typically in less than $\sim 0.4$ Myr (Fig. 4-7), especially for OP older than 80 Myr. The velocities within the OP then vanish quite fast (Fig. 4-7a). OPS also aborts even when the mechanical decoupling does occur at the TF if hot mantle flows are too slow, and/or if the lateral extent of the weak material $L_w$ is narrow (Fig. 4-7b).

3.2 Modes of OPS triggering

“Spontaneous subduction” is modeled when one of the two lithospheres is gravitationally unstable, which occurs if the total lateral density offset (vertically integrated) at the plate boundary is not balanced by plate, mantle, and TF resistance to deformation, as summarized in Sect. 2.4. We observe the spontaneous sinking of the OP for quite various pairs of lithosphere ages (Fig. 5), which mostly depends on the chosen set of rheological parameters and on the presence of the weak layer at the whole plate surface. When simulated, OPS occurs following one of two basic ways, later called mode 1 and mode 2. Mode 1 happens in approximately one-half of OPS cases (Fig. 5a) and is the closest to the mechanism envisioned in the spontaneous subduction concept (Fig. 1b). The mantle flow generated by the OP sinking triggers an asthenospheric upwelling focusing along the weak
Figure 4. Illustration of the different simulated behaviors, OPS apart: close-up on the transform fault. (1) Absence of plate deformation (simulation S37x, Table 3). (2) Young plate dripping and dismantlement (simulation S17f). (3) YP retreat (simulation S16c). (4) Initiation of YP sinking (simulation S16b, panel a, and simulation S36b, panel b). (5) Simultaneous initiation of YP and OP sinkings (simulation S14n). (6) Initiation of YP vertical subduction at the TF (simulation S17o). (7) OP sinking initiation that soon aborts (simulation S33a, panel a, and simulation S16a, panel b). No vertical exaggeration. The velocity scale depicted in green is specific to each simulation. The parameter boxes are color-coded as a function of the investigated ranges depicted in Fig. 3.
Figure 5. Illustration of OPS: mode 1 in simulation S27c (panel a) vs mode 2 in simulations S14i (panel b), and S22j (panel c). No vertical exaggeration. The parameter boxes are color-coded as a function of the investigated ranges depicted in Fig. 3. Note that the velocity scale in panel c is specific for each snapshot. The dashed lines in the middle sketch are a schematic outline of the stream function, while the green arrows illustrate velocities.

TF “channel” up to the surface (“asthenosphere invasion” in Fig. 1b), while the YP remains mostly motionless. The subduction process develops due to a fast hinge rollback. As mantle velocities are huge, exceeding tens of m/yr in many cases, the asthenosphere catastrophically invades the box surface, filling a domain that is soon larger than 200 km, as depicted in Fig. 5a. In mode 2, the asthenosphere invasion does not occur at the surface and is often limited to the YP Moho. Mantle flow induced by OP bending drags the YP toward the OP (Fig. 5b, c). As a consequence, a significant mass of dense crust is transferred from the top of the YP to the one of the OP, where the accumulated crust builds a crustal prism that loads the OP, amplifying its bending and sinking. This phenomenon is observed in numerous cases, systematically if the YP age is 2 Myr (Table 3), and in several cases when $A_y$ is either 0 or 5 Myr (simulations S1a to S2b, S22j-k). In both initiation modes, velocities at the slab extremity are very high (14.6 cm/yr in simulation S1a, 0 vs 2, up to $\sim$180 cm/yr in simulations S10a, 0vs80 and S11a, 0vs100).

The duration to form a slab longer than $\sim$200 km is less than 1.5 Myr. The kinetics of the OPS process modeled in this study are consequently always very fast. This swiftness most likely comes from the significant weakness that must be imposed in our modeling setup to obtain OPS triggering (see Sect. 3.3.2).

3.3 Influence of tested parameters

The regime diagrams displayed as a function of the plate age pair ($A_y, A_o$) sum up our main results obtained as a function of the assumed rheological set, density field, and the lithological distribution at the surface (oceanic crust vs TF weak material; Fig. 6). These eight regime diagrams bring out the respective influence of the main physical parameters tested in this paper,
Figure 6. Regime diagrams as a function of the combination of rheological properties, densities, and TF weak domain extent, $L_w$. “Irrelevant domain” would correspond to cases where $A_o > A_y$. In dotted areas, only transient behaviors, lasting less than 0.5 Myr, are modeled. Inside the inserted sketches, the numbers refer to the panel numbering in Fig. 4. The box colors correspond to parameter ranges depicted in Fig. 3. The parameter combination $\gamma_c$, $\gamma_m$, $\rho_c$, $\rho_{TF}$, and $L_w$, is, respectively, in panel (a): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 0 km; in panel (b) 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 0 km; in panel (c): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 50 km; in panel (d): 0.05, 1.6, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 0 km; in panel (e): 0.05, 1.6, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 50 km; in panel (f): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 1.6, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 1100 km; in panel (g): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 0.1, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 1100 km; and in panel (h): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 0.05, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, and 1100 km. In all panels, $E_a^c = 360$ kJ/mol. The corresponding experiments are displayed in Fig. S2 and S3 in the Supplementary material. In panel f, the boundary between “No subduction” and “OPS” domains corresponds to the relationship $A_o/A_y^{2.5} > 0.75$ Myr$^{-1.5}$. When OPS is simulated (panels e to h), the conditions in $A_o - A_y$ prevailing at subduction initiation inferred for Yap, IBM and Matthew & Hunter (Table 1) are superimposed on the regime diagrams.
especially for deciphering conditions allowing for OPS. YP dismantlement, basically occurring when the ductile crust is softened, is not represented in the regime diagrams (discussed at the end of the section).

### 3.3.1 TF and oceanic crust densities

Densities strongly affect the evolution of the TF system. If the TF weak medium is buoyant \( \rho_{TF} = \rho_c = 2920 \text{ kg.m}^{-3} \), the TF material rises up to the surface forming a small and localized buoyant diapir that pushes laterally on the younger lithosphere (Fig. 4-3). The YP either shortens if it is weak enough \( A_y \leq 2 \text{ Myr} \) in a backward motion or starts sinking if the YP thickness is intermediate \( 2 < A_y < 20 \text{ Myr} \). On the other hand, a heavy material filling the TF gouge \( \rho_{TF} = 3300 \text{ kg.m}^{-3} \) inverts the aforementioned mechanics by pulling the YP downward at the TF to form a vertical subduction (Fig. 4-6, labeled YPVS for “YP vertical subduction initiation” in Table 3). Note that when the fault density \( \rho_{TF} \) is very high, the oceanic crust density, \( \rho_c \), buoyant or not, does not actually affect the mode of YP deformation (compare diagrams 6b and d).

### 3.3.2 Lateral extent of the weak material

The results presented in Sect. 3.3.1 are obtained when the weak material is localized at the TF only \( L_w = 0 \text{ km} \). Assuming that the weak material laterally spreads out away from the TF \( L_w > 0 \text{ km} \), the mode of YP vertical subduction switches to YP sinking by gravitational instability. This is observed when young plates are modeled on both sides of the TF \( A_y < 5 \text{ Myr} \), \( A_o < 40 \text{ Myr} \), Fig. 6c). The boundary between the dense weak material and the buoyant and stronger oceanic crust more or less acts as a “secondary” plate boundary, decoupling the 2 lithological parts of the YP, which does not occur if there is no buoyancy contrast between the crust and the weak material (Fig. 6e).

Moreover, we observe that enlarging the weak domain enables OPS in some cases if the YP is very thin \( A_y \leq 2 \text{ Myr} \), regardless of the oceanic crust density (Fig. 6c, e), although OPS aborts fast, as OP subduction is limited to the weakened length \( L_w \) (set to 50 km, Fig. 6e). Simulations show that OP sinking is enhanced if \( L_w \) is much wider than expected in nature \( L_w \geq 50 \text{ km} \), Fig. 3f, g, h). Otherwise, the backward propagation of bending is hindered, which stops the OPS process. We conclude that a very wide area of crust weakening on both sides of the TF is a necessary condition to simulate OPS. We quantify more accurately for different pairs of plate ages with minimum length \( L_w \), allowing for a developed OPS in the Supplementary material (Sect. S2). These age pairs are selected to cover a wide range of YP ages (2 to 20 Myr). We find that the domain of weakened crust to impose in the vicinity of the TF is too large to be realistic, at least for classical mantle rheology, with the only exception being the setting with a very thin YP \( A_y = 2 \text{ Myr} \). These results suggest the strong resistant characteristic of thick YP in OPS triggering.

### 3.3.3 Crust brittle strength

What is the threshold in crust weakening enabling OPS? A usual value of the crust brittle parameter \( \gamma_c = 0.05 \) does not allow for OPS (Fig. 6a to e). Our simulations show that, if \( \gamma_c \) is 100 times lower \( \gamma_c = 5 \times 10^{-4} \), OPS can initiate for numerous plate age pairs if the whole crust is mechanically weak \( L_w = 1100 \text{ km} \), Fig. 6f), but such a brittle parameter seems unrealistic.
To determine the threshold in $\gamma_c$ allowing for OPS, we choose a high plate age offset, 2 vs 80, the most propitious for OPS (keeping $L_w = 1100$ km). We determine that the threshold in $\gamma_c$ is encompassed between $10^{-3}$ and $5 \times 10^{-3}$ (simulations S18b, c, d, and e), which is still less than the lower bound of acceptable $\gamma_c$ ranges (Fig. 3a). We hypothesize that for a small plate age offset, the threshold in $\gamma_c$ would have to be even lower to observe OPS triggering.

### 3.3.4 Plate bending and mantle brittle parameter

Surprisingly, a very low crust brittle parameter is not sufficient for simulating OPS for some large plate age offsets, such as for $(A_y, A_o)=10$ vs 100 or 5 vs 120 (simulations S41a and S29b, Table 3, Fig. 6f). A mechanism is thus hindering OPS. We assume that thick OP are too strong to allow for bending. We test it by reducing the mantle brittle parameter, $\gamma_m$, that affects the maximum lithospheric stress in our brittle-viscous rheology, from 1.6 (Fig. 6f) to 0.1 (Fig. 6g) and 0.05 (Fig. 6h). The domain of the plate age pair where OPS can occur is then greatly enlarged toward much lower plate age offsets. We note that in most experiments showing “mantle weakening”-induced OPS, OPS stops by an early slab break-off, once the infant slab reaches 200 to 300 km length, because the reduced slab strength cannot sustain a significant slab pull (Fig. 5c).

In a limited set of experiments, we determine the threshold in $\gamma_m^{crit}$ below which OPS occurs. This threshold depends on the OP age: $\gamma_m^{crit} \sim 0.06$ for the plate age pair 10 vs 40 (simulations S37c to f), but the threshold is higher ($\gamma_m^{crit} \geq 0.1$) for the plate age pair 10 vs 50 (sim. S38a). The thicker the OP is, the easier the OPS triggering, as one may expect. We next compare experiments in which the OP and the YP are both progressively thickened, by considering the following age pairs: 10 vs 50 (sim. S38a), 15 vs 60 (S47a), 20 vs 80 (S51a-e), and 25 vs 100 (S57a-b). The experiments show that $\gamma_m^{crit}$ is $\geq 0.1$, $\geq 0.1$, $\sim 0.07$, and $\sim 0.06$, respectively. Hence, the plate rigidity has to be reduced as YP thickness increases, despite the joint OP thickening, down to extremely weak $\gamma_m$ ranges ($\gamma_m^{crit} < 0.1$, Fig. 3). Despite the driving influence of thicker OP, thickening the YP impedes OPS in a much stronger way. Moreover, we test different means to lower the OP rigidity. For four plate age pairs for which OPS aborts (5 vs 35, 7 vs 70, 7 vs 80 and 7 vs 90), we decrease the mantle ductile strength by lowering the activation energy $E_m^a$ (Table 2) but keep constant the mantle viscosity at 100 km depth and the mantle brittle parameter ($\gamma_m = 1.6$). We find that lowering $E_m^a$ instead of the mantle brittle parameter is much more inefficient for obtaining OPS (Table S1). Finally, our results suggest that the factors of the resistance to OPS mainly come from OP flexural rigidity and YP thickness and stiffness, in agreement with previous studies (Nikolaeva et al., 2010; Zhou et al., 2018).

### 3.3.5 Ductile strength decrease

The main effect of imposing a decrease in the crust and TF ductile strength (lowering $E_c^a$ to 185 kJ/mol) is to trigger the fast dismantlement of YP by lithosphere dripping if the YP is young ($A_y = 2$ Myr, Fig. 4-2). Otherwise, a low $E_c^a$ has no effect on the two plates’ deformation. One exception appears in simulation S14e, in which the weak ductile strength triggers mode 2-OPS. In this particular set-up, both lithosphere are very thin ($(A_y, A_o) = 2$ vs 5) and could be considered “crustal” plates because the mantle lithosphere is very thin or almost absent. In this simulation, the YP strength profile is actually similar to the other cases yielding mode 2-OPS (see Sect. S4 in the Supplementary material), which should explain why decreasing $E_c^a$ allows for OPS in this unique case. The YP destabilization and dripping result from the high crust density ($\rho_c = 3300$ kg.m$^{-3}$).
assumed in experiments performed with a reduced $E_a^c$. Indeed, in experiments using a usual crustal density ($\rho_c = 2920 \text{ kg.m}^{-3}$), YP vertical subduction is obtained instead (simulation S15g, 2 vs 10, for instance).

### 3.3.6 Plume-like thermal anomaly

The thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head below the TF produces effects very similar to those of a reduced $E_a^c$: no effect if plates are older than 2 Myr, YP dismantlement if $A_y = 2$ Myr and if the crust is dense ($\rho_c = 3300 \text{ kg.m}^{-3}$). Otherwise, for a normal crust density, a short stage of YP vertical subduction occurs after plume impact (2 vs 10, simulation S15h). The hot thermal anomaly never trigger OPS in our modeling, contrary to other studies, even if we have investigated large plate age contrasts (2 vs 40, sim. S17j, and 2 vs 80, S18k) as well as small age offsets and plates younger than 15 Myr (Table S1). To obtain a successful plume-induced subduction initiation, it has been shown that the plume buoyancy have to exceed the local lithospheric (plastic) strength. This condition is reached either when the lithosphere friction coefficient is lower than $\sim 0.1$ (Crameri and Tackley, 2016), and/or when the impacted lithosphere is younger than 15 Myr (Ueda et al., 2008), or when a significant magmatism-related weakening is implemented (Ueda et al., 2008) or assumed (Baes et al., 2016) in experiments reproducing modern Earth conditions. We hypothesize that if the mantle brittle parameter was sufficiently decreased, we would also achieve OPS by plume head impact. Besides, lithosphere fragmentation is observed by Ueda et al. (2008) when the plume size is relatively large in relation to the lithosphere thickness, in agreement with our simulation results showing the dismantlement for a significantly young ($A_y = 2$ Myr) and thin lithosphere.

### 3.3.7 Additional tests on OPS conditions: TF gouge strength and width, TF vs fracture zones, and asthenosphere viscosity

We sum up in this section the extra experiments performed to provide the precision of the mechanisms involved in OPS triggering. The detailed results are described in Sect. S3 in the Supplementary material. We first test the necessity of the fault softness to simulate OPS by inverting the oceanic crust and TF respective brittle parameter for models that originally displayed OPS (thus by setting for the inversion experiments: $\gamma_{TF} = 0.05$, while $\gamma_c = 0.0005$). We find that a very low TF strength is critical to model OPS.

We next wonder if OPS (when not modeled) could be triggered by widening the fault gouge from the surface to the bottom of the fault (domain 1 in Fig. 2) by setting the fault width to 20 km instead of 8.3 km in experiments that did not initially show OPS. The simulations show that OPS still does not occur, even if the mechanical decoupling is maximized ($\gamma_{TF}$ decreased to $5 \times 10^{-5}$). The mechanical interplate decoupling is hence not sufficient alone to trigger OPS, at least for a 20-km-wide fault.

Subsequently, we investigate the possible role of the TF thermal structure. The interplate domain is assumed to be very thin and modeled by a stair-step (Sect. 2.2). In nature, this setup would correspond to an active transform fault. If the fault is instead inactive (fracture zone), the thermal state of the plate boundary is likely to be cooled by thermal conduction, possibly stronger and more resistant to plate decoupling. We test the effect of the TF thermal structure for the 2 plate age pairs for which OPS is simulated when crust weakening is assumed ($\gamma_c = 0.0005$) by widening the TF thermal transition (from 11 km up to 70 km), keeping the weak material forming the fault gouge at the center of the thermal transition in all cases. All these experiments
show OPS. We here verify that the fault gouge weakening, governed by the soft material brittle properties, is independent of temperature and, at first order, is independent of the fault activity in our 2D setup. We finally test if a decrease in asthenosphere strength could help OPS triggering by unbalancing the OP weight excess. The experiments show that asthenospheric velocities and OP deformation are slightly amplified but still not enough to trigger OPS.

5 Analysis: Mechanism and conditions of OPS triggering

We derive the main processes involved in successful OPS triggering from the results presented in Sect. 3. In the following paragraphs, we discuss the relationship between the different thermomechanical parameters and their influence on the forces driving and resisting to OPS, which are summed up in Table 4.

4.1 OPS mode 1 vs mode 2

The velocity fields show that modes 1 and 2 differ by the resulting YP kinematics. When mode 1 occurs, the YP remains almost motionless with respect to underlying asthenospheric flows (speeds ≤1 cm/yr and ≥20 cm/yr, respectively; see Supplementary material Fig. S7). In contrast, velocities during mode 2 are closer between the YP and the asthenosphere, where speeds are high (between 25 and 100 cm/yr). Moreover, within the set of simulations showing OPS (Sect. 3.2), we find that mode 2 occurs in simulations where the YP age is 2 Myr for various rheological sets, or if \(A_y = 5\) Myr, provided that the mantle brittle strength is reduced. In all these experiments, the strength of the YP bottom part is the closest to the asthenospheric one (viscosity ratios \(\lesssim 10^2\) to \(10^3\); Fig. S8 in the Supplementary material). In contrast, the focusing of asthenosphere flows toward the weak TF is observed when the viscosity offset between the YP and the underlying mantle exceeds \(10^2\). We hypothesize that mode 2 results from a strong coupling between the YP and the asthenosphere, which is related to the asthenosphere ductile strength (Table 4). The particular (though not meaningful) case of \(A_y = 0\) Myr is addressed in the Supplementary material (Section S4).

The mode 2 OPS may be envisioned as an asymmetric double-sided subduction (Gerya et al., 2008, see the sketch in Fig. 5). In this subduction mode, the thick OP sinking drives the YP downward flow at the proto-slab surface because plate decoupling at shallow levels does not occur. The shallow interplate decoupling is hence not required in mode 2 since the YP is easily dragged by asthenosphere. In contrast, asthenospheric flows related to OPS in mode 1 might not be able to drag the YP because of the high viscosity offset between YP and asthenosphere. The asthenosphere upwelling along the TF ("upwelling force" in Table 4) would then result from the need to decouple the respective motions of the 2 plates, i.e., to accommodate OP downwelling and hinge retreat whereas the YP is almost motionless. Simulations by Gerya et al. (2008) suggest that the thick OP lubrication by metasomatism is a way to force plate decoupling to model one-sided subduction.

4.2 Plate ages allowing for OPS

The boundary between OPS and the absence of subduction can be defined for a normal mantle brittle strength \(\gamma_m = 1.6\) (Fig. 6f) using simulations in which OPS aborts (such as simulations S25a, 5 vs 35; S29b, 5 vs 120, or S33a, 7 vs 80, Fig. S3 in the Supplementary material). We observe a dichotomy in the OPS domain boundaries. On the one hand, for thick OP (\(A_o > 100\)
Myr), OPS is prevented if the YP is not extremely thin (plate age younger than 5 Myr). On the other hand, for thinner OP
($A_o \leq 100$ Myr), we experimentally show that the OPS condition corresponds to the following relationship: $A_o/A_y^{2.5} \gtrsim 0.75$
Myr$^{-1.5}$ (Fig. 6f). In both cases, the influence of $A_y$ is either strong or predominant. The YP age is the major determining
factor in the TF evolution, compared to the OP age (separately considering the cases where the mantle brittle strength is
reduced), which confirms the conclusion derived in Sect. 3.3.4 on the highly resistant effect of the YP thickness. This hindering
effect results from two processes. On the one hand, high $A_y$ ages yield low pressure gradients across the TF due to a density
contrast that decreases with YP aging (e.g., Hall and Gurnis, 2003). On the other hand, YP aging increases the YP strength
competing against asthenosphere upwelling in the vicinity of the TF in OPS mode 1 and YP stretching far away from the TF
to accommodate YP dragging in mode 2 (Table 4). As a result, the conditions that are the most propitious for OPS correspond
to TFs, where the thinner lithosphere is as young as possible.

4.3 Parameters resisting and promoting OPS

OPS is triggered if the pressure gradients at the TF related to the density offset exceed plates and mantle resistance to de-
formation. Density contrasts are maximized when the YP is thin, which partly explains the dominant role of the age of the
YP (“proto-overriding” plate), compared to $A_o$, on subduction initiation, as already underlined in other studies (Nikolaeva
et al., 2010; Dymkova and Gerya, 2013). Our results show that plate instability is essentially promoted by three mechanical
conditions: when low brittle strengths are assumed for (1) the oceanic crust and (2) the mantle and (3) if the TF allows for
plate decoupling. A weak brittle crust (1) enhances the fast propagation of deformation at shallow depths, which cannot be
obtained in our modeling by crust ductile softening (contrary to Nikolaeva et al., 2010, in a passive margin setup). Moreover,
the lowering of the crust brittle strength must be developed far away from the TF to allow for OPS. Although the minimum
spatial scale of crust softening depends on plate age pair, we find that it is generally of the order of a hundred(s) of km. Low
brittle mantle strength (2) strongly promotes not only the OP plate bending and sinking by limiting the plate flexural rigidity
but also YP deformations close to the plate boundary where asthenosphere upwelling focuses in mode 1. Finally, the TF must
also be weak to enable mechanical decoupling between neighboring plates (3).

The amplitude of the preceding processes is regulated by 5 of the 6 physical parameters investigated in this study, as the ac-
tivation energy $E_a^c$ does not actually affect OPS triggering (Fig. 3). Clearly, OPS cannot be simulated for a realistic set of
physical parameters (Fig. 6a). To achieve OPS, the cursors controlling the plate mechanical structures have been tuned beyond
the most realistic ranges (“yellow” domain, Fig. 3) for 2 parameters at least, and beyond reasonable values for at least one
parameter (“red” domain, Fig. 6e to h). Nevertheless, combining different unlikely (“yellow”) parameter values (for $\rho_{TF}$ and
$L_w$) does help to achieve OPS for slightly less extreme mechanical conditions, as one parameter only has to be pushed up to
the unrealistic (“red”) range ($\rho$, Fig. 6e). Note however that the plate age intervals showing OPS are then extremely narrow
($A_y < 3$ Myr, $A_o < 25$ Myr) and are not consistent with the 3 potential candidates of natural OPS.
5 Discussion

5.1 Model limitations

5.1.1 2D versus 3D setup

Subduction initiation at a TF is here simplified using a 2D process, whereas the fault strike-slip basically implies that it takes place as a 3D phenomenon. For instance, the setting of Matthew & Hunter used to be a subduction-transform edge propagator (‘STEP’) fault 2 Myr ago (Patriat et al., 2015), where 3D mantle flows associated with the Australian plate subduction likely affected the TF structure and evolution, possibly favoring subduction initiation. This case exemplifies the role of 3D far-field tectonics during subduction infancy (Table 1) and the potential role of deep mantle flows. Upward and downward mantle flows, even far away from the initiation site, have been shown to be able to initiate subduction in 2D models (Lu et al., 2015; Baes and Sobolev, 2017). On the other hand, studies in 3D by Boutelier and Beckett (2018); Zhou et al. (2018) showed that subduction initiation depends on along-strike variations in plate structure. However, the strike-slip kinematics of an active TF have up to now, to our knowledge, never been taken into account in subduction initiation simulations. We show that a TF thermal state cooler than that modeled by a stair-step does not hinder OPS. However, our results verify that in 2D, without simulating the TF strike-slip, the process of spontaneous OPS has to occur at simulation onset to avoid the impeding effect of plate stiffening with further conductive cooling. Including the TF motion in 3D experiments would compete against this strengthening effect in the area nearby the active spreading center.

Finally, one may argue that a 3D setup would intrinsically facilitate OPS propagation at a transform fault. Plate sinking might initiate at the location where the offset in plate thickness is maximum (in the vicinity of a ridge spreading center) and then propagate away from this point (Zhou et al., 2018). However as we focus on subduction initiation strictly speaking and not on subduction propagation, the use of a 2D setup should remain meaningful to unravel the conditions of spontaneous sinking for a given plate age pair, considering apart the problem of the transform fault slip.

5.1.2 Free slip vs free surface condition

Our results show that in most of our experiments showing OPS, the oceanic crust must be significantly weak (Fig. 6f-g). One may argue that the necessity of decoupling propagation close to the surface by shallow softening is related in our modeling to the absence of free surface (e.g., Crameri and Tackley, 2016). We test it by seeking for the threshold in the crustal brittle parameter allowing for OPS for one plate age pair 5 vs 40 (sim. S26a in Table 3) as a function of the mechanical boundary condition imposed at the box top, either free-slip without vertical motion or free surface, mimicked by inserting a “sticky water” layer (see the Supplementary material Sect. S3 and Fig. S6). For the selected plate age pair, the threshold in crustal brittle parameter turns out to increase from ~0.0025 without free surface to ~0.0175. Hence, the necessary crust weakness that must be imposed to model OPS may be overestimated by a factor ~7. This result agrees with previous studies showing that the free surface condition promote the triggering of one-sided subduction in global mantle convection models (Crameri
et al., 2012). Nevertheless, note that the threshold enabling OPS when the free surface is taken into account may still be an unlikely value, since it is close to the limit of the extremely low range of the crust brittle parameter ("red" domain, Fig. 3).

5.1.3 Initiation swiftness and influence of elastic rheology

In a TF or fracture zone numerical setting without any external forcing, if subduction initiation has to occur, it can only take place at simulation onset because plate cooling first implies a fast stiffening of oceanic lithospheres and, second, quickly attenuates the plate density offset (Hall and Gurnis, 2003). The process of subduction initiation modeled in our study systematically occurs very briefly after the simulation start, in less than 1 to 1.5 Myr. This quite ‘catastrophic’ way of initiation has also been simulated in less than 0.8 Myr for other tectonic settings or triggering modes, such as passive margins (Nikolaeva et al., 2010; Marques and Kaus, 2016) or plume-induced mantle flows (Lu et al., 2015), using rheological conditions very similar to the ones assumed in this study. The initiation process is slightly slowed down but remains fast (duration < 3 Myr) when the necessary weakness of the plate’s stronger part is not fully imposed at simulation onset but progressively develops due to damaging or water-related weakening effects (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Gurnis et al., 2004; Gerya et al., 2008; Dymkova and Gerya, 2013). Moreover, such unrealistically high velocities at plate sinking onset may result at least in part from the 2D setup since, in a 3D setup, the along-strike propagation slows down the initiation process; however, speeds of hinge retreat remain significantly high (between 13 and 20 cm/yr in Zhou et al., 2018). In addition, by neglecting elastic deformation, the amount of plate and interplate weakening required to trigger OPS may be excessive (Farrington et al., 2014). Nonetheless, the potential effect of elasticity on the OPS kinetics is not clear. On the one hand, including elasticity could slow down OPS initiation by increasing the threshold in the strength contrast, as aforementioned. On the other hand, the incipient subduction has been shown to remain as fast as modeled in the present study in elasto-visco-plastic models testing different modes of subduction initiation (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Thielmann and Kaus, 2012; Baes et al., 2016). The previous modeling of subduction initiation including elasticity showed that the elastic flexure was a basic term of the subduction force balance (McKenzie, 1977; Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Gurnis et al., 2004), which is replaced in our model by the viscous (and brittle) resistance to bending, as in numerous approaches to subduction that have successfully reproduced topographies and the strain and stress patterns observed in natural cases (e.g., Billen and Gurnis, 2005; Buffett, 2006). However, if elasticity might compete against subduction initiation by limiting the localization of lithospheric shearing, it may also help incipient subduction through the following release of stored elastic work (Thielmann and Kaus, 2012; Crameri and Tackley, 2016).

5.1.4 Weakening of the oceanic mantle lithosphere

Our results show that OPS is strongly facilitated if the lithospheric mantle is weak. The reduction in mantle strength depends on the plate age pair and on other mechanical parameters, such as $\gamma_m$. A first-order estimate of the necessary mantle weakening is computed by comparing cases showing OPS to those in which OPS fails (Sect. S5 in the Supplementary material). The mantle weakening allowing for OPS is low to moderate for young plates and high plate age offsets (strength ratio $\leq 35$), and larger when the plate age contrast is small (strength ratio $\sim 280$). One may wonder if such mantle strength decreases are realistic. Different mechanisms of mantle weakening that we do not model may be discussed, such as (1) low-temperature plasticity (Goetze and
Evans, 1979), that enhances the deformation of slab and plate base (Garel et al., 2014), (2) creep by grain-boundary sliding (GBS), (3) grain-size reduction when diffusion linear creep is activated, or (4) fluid-related weakening. Peierls' plasticity limits the ductile strength in a high stress regime at moderately high temperatures ($\lesssim 1000^\circ$C, Demouchy et al., 2013) but requires a high differential stress ($>100$ to $200$ MPa) to be activated. Similarly, GBS power law regime (2) operates if stresses are $>100$ MPa, for large strain and low temperature ($<800^\circ$C, Drury, 2005). In our experiments, the simulated deviatoric stress is generally much lower than $100$ MPa (Sect. S5 in the Supple. material). Consequently, implementing Peierls and/or GBS creeps in our model might not significantly change our results. Indeed, both softening mechanisms would not be activated and would thus not promote OPS in experiments failing in achieving it. Grain-size sensitive (GSS) diffusion linear creep (3) can strongly localize deformation at high temperature (e.g., Karato et al., 1986). In nature, GSS creep has been observed in mantle shear zones in the vicinity of a fossil ridge in Oman in contrast at rather low temperature ($\lesssim 1000^\circ$C, Michibayashi and Mainprice, 2004), forming very narrow shear zones ($<1$ km wide). However, the observed grain-size reduction of olivine is limited to $\sim 0.2$-$0.7$ mm, which cannot result in a noticeable viscosity reduction. A significant strength decrease associated with GSS linear creep requires additional fluid percolation once shear localization is well developed within the subcontinental mantle (e.g., Hidas et al., 2016). The origin of such fluids at great depth within an oceanic young lithosphere is not obvious. Furthermore, GSS-linear creep may only operate at stresses $<10$ MPa (Burov, 2011), which is not verified in our simulations (Section S5 in the Supple. material).

In our modeling, the mantle weakening is modeled by decreasing the mantle brittle parameter $\gamma_m$, to mimic the weakening effect of hydrated phases (4), such as talc or serpentine minerals (Sect. 2.5.1). Dymkova and Gerya (2013) show that the percolation of sea water down to $\sim 25$ km depth during early OP deformation can enable the thick plate bending, assuming low porosity ($\leq 2.5\%$) and low mantle matrix permeability ($10^{-21}$ m$^2$) to significantly increase pore fluid pressure. In our approach, a high pore fluid pressure ratio ($\lambda > 0.5$) is associated with a low mantle brittle parameter ($\gamma_m < 1$, Fig. S1 in the Supporting information), for which OPS is modeled for a broad ranges of plate ages (Fig. 6g-h), in agreement with Dymkova and Gerya’s results. However the low permeabilities assumed by Dymkova and Gerya (2013) are questioned by recent experiments of mantle hydration at ridge and of water percolation in a peridotite, and by estimates from a peridotite aquifer (Dewandel et al., 2004; Godard et al., 2013; Farough et al., 2016). These studies rather infer permeabilities between $10^{-19}$ and $10^{-16}$ m$^2$, which would hamper high pore fluid pressures and, eventually, plate bending.

### 5.2 Comparison between OPS model requirements and natural cases

When analyzing the results of our parametric study (Sect. 4), the striking conclusion is that none of the realistic sets of parameters allowed for spontaneous subduction. Fig. 6e, f, g and h show that, even if one of the plates is extremely young ($< 7$ Myr), the oceanic crust should be very dense ($\rho_c = 3300$ kg.m$^{-3}$), as well as drastically weakened ($\gamma_c = 5 \times 10^{-4}$) at considerable distances from the TF ($L_w \geq 50$ km), to satisfy OPS necessary conditions. Assuming that such rather extreme conditions were fulfilled, OPS must develop (1) at simulation onset before plates cooling so that gravitational instability is maximal and (2) catastrophically in terms of the kinetics of the process, with sinking rates $\geq 15$ cm/yr, up to $180$ cm/yr.

As depicted in Sect. 1, only two natural cases, IBM & Yap, attest to subduction initiation of an old oceanic plate beneath a
young one at a TF, which later evolved into a mature subduction during the Cenozoic. The range of ages for both plates at time of initiation (Table 1) has been plotted in Fig. 6 f,g and h. The plate ages at Yap subduction initiation are incompatible with the conditions of OPS inferred from our modeling results, suggesting that spontaneous subduction of the thicker plate is highly unlikely. Only IBM falls into the OPS domain based on age pairs at onset. There, the initial state of stress being unknown, as both plates edges have been consumed in subduction, it begs the question as to whether the old Pacific plate sunk spontaneously. Now, the question is as follows. To what extent are the rheological parameters and the characteristics of subduction initiation satisfied? Beyond the unrealistic values of crustal densities and brittle properties, the expected sinking rates and asthenosphere rise are high. The slab typically reaches a 200-km length within ∼1 Myr, so the remnants of the resulting “forearc crust” should be restricted to a very short time span. The argument of Arculus et al. (2015) that new findings of juvenile 52-48 Myr old oceanic crust in the Amami-Sankaku Basin that are far away from those already found in the IBM forearc (so-called FABs) and confirm the spontaneity of the subduction initiation and wide extent of the asthenosphere invasion, was refuted by Keenan and Encarnación (2016) since younger juvenile oceanic crust cannot be used as a test for early uplift in presubduction initiation basement rocks. A second argument comes from the boninitic nature of the primary embryonic arc combining MORB and slab-derived hydrous fluid signatures (Ishizuka et al., 2006). Those boninites erupted between 51 and 44 Ma in the Bonin present arc and forearc (Ishizuka et al., 2011; Reagan et al., 2019) and between 48 and 43 Ma in the Mariana present forearc (Johnson et al., 2014). This time span appears incompatible with the swiftness of the processes required in our models. An alternative geodynamic scenario satisfying both the magmatic and the tectonic constraints has been proposed by Lallemand (2016). The kinematic change of Pacific plate motion following the Izanagi slab break-off at approximately 60-55 Ma (Seton et al., 2015) created enabling conditions for convergence across a major TF or FZ. Compressive deformation progressively localizes until subduction starts at approximately 52 Ma. At approximately the same time, the occurrence of the Oki-Daito plume has produced the splitting of the remnant arcs brought by the younger plate (Ishizuka et al., 2013). Oceanic basalts, called FABs, spread along the axes perpendicular to the nascent trench (Deschamps and Lallemand, 2002, 2003). Boninites erupt as soon as hydrous fluids from the subducting plate metasomatize the shallow asthenosphere beneath the newly formed oceanic crust. Later, tectonic erosion along the IBM trench removes the frontal 200 km of the upper plate, exposing in the present forearc basalts and arc volcanics initially formed far from the trench.

As observed along the Hjort trench, subduction may start as soon as compressive tectonic forces are applied across a TF, but one should note that the subducting plate is the youngest there (Table 1, Abecassis et al., 2016). IBM and Yap cases likely fall in this “forced” category as mentioned above, but we lack direct field evidence, as they were both deeply eroded along their overriding edge.

5.3 OPS failure is not excluded

Among the numerous parameter values tested in this study, especially those within reasonable (green) ranges, we have observed that most of them led to incipient subduction of either the young or the old plate but failed soon after (Fig. 6a to e). We have compiled in Table 1 several cases of potential subduction initiation along TFs or fracture zones that either failed (Romanche, Gagua, Barracuda, Tiburon, Saint Paul and Owen) or were just initiated, so we still ignore how it will evolve (Matthew
Hunter, Mussau, Macquarie and Gorringe). The advantage of studying the aborted cases is that we still have access to the deformation that accompanied subduction initiation, and compression was always recorded in the early stages (see the references in Table 1). These incipient subduction areas are either restraining bends along transform faults or underwent changes in plate kinematics from strike-slip to transpression. A major limiting factor is the cooling of adjacent plates, as the distance from the spreading center or the plume increases, inhibiting their flexural capacities.

6 Conclusions

We perform a large set of 2D thermomechanical simulations to study the conditions of spontaneous sinking of the older plate at a TF by investigating broad intervals of plate ages and by paying special attention to the mechanical parameter ranges allowing for OPS. OPS is simulated notably if the oceanic crust is dense and mechanically soft far away from the TF on both sides of the plate boundary. Our results confirm that the OP resistance to bending and the YP thickness are the most significant factors preventing OPS. Reducing the brittle properties of the oceanic lithosphere is thus the most efficient way to trigger OPS, compared to a softening by lowering the ductile strength, imposing a hot thermal anomaly, or reducing the asthenospheric viscosity. When these extreme conditions are imposed, two processes of OPS are obtained, depending mainly on the assumed YP thickness. They can be summed up as (1) an OP rapid sinking that is decoupled from the YP kinematics and associated with a significant rise in the asthenosphere toward the subducting slab hinge, and (2) a dragging of the YP by the sinking OP that is considered a 2-sided subduction mode. In all cases, whatever the mode, OPS occurs in less than 1.5 Myr, that is, in an extremely short time span, and only if the initial mechanical setup is adjusted beyond reasonable limits for at least one key thermomechanical parameter. In addition, we find that neither the thermal structure and blurring of the transform fault area nor a plume head impact are able to affect OPS triggering in our modeling setup. Our study highlights the predominant role of a lithospheric weakening to enlarge the combination of plate ages allowing for OPS.

From the parametric study, we conclude that OPS cannot be simulated for a realistic combination of mechanical parameters. By comparing our modeling results to the most likely natural cases where spontaneous subduction at a TF has been invoked, we find that even though extreme mechanical conditions were assumed, the plate age setting at Yap should prevent OPS. Regarding the case of Izu-Bonin-Mariana, in addition to the weakness of geological arguments, the kinetics of subduction initiation, evidenced by geological records, is not compatible with the catastrophic mode systematically simulated in our experiments. We finally conclude that the spontaneous instability of the thick OP at a TF is an unlikely process of subduction initiation in modern Earth conditions.

Author contributions. DA and SL designed the experiments, and DA and SA carried them out. DA, SL and FG carried out the analysis and interpretation of the simulation results. DA and SL prepared the manuscript with contributions from FG.
Competing interests. The authors declare that they have no conflict of interest.

Acknowledgements. Yann Heurtebize is acknowledged for his preliminary studies, during his master’s degree in 2016, exploring the processes of OP subduction. This study benefited from stimulating and enlightening discussions about TF evolution and mantle physical properties with M. Ligi, M. Maia, D. Brunelli, M. Godard, M. Patriat and A. Tommasi. We are grateful to Stéphane Arnal, Fabrice Grosbeau, and Josiane Tack for the maintenance and development of the lab cluster of computing nodes on which all numerical experiments were performed. We are also grateful to Anne Delplanque, who drew Fig. 1. We warmly thank Ben Maunder and an anonymous reviewer for their thorough and very constructive comments that improved the manuscript, as well as the Topical Editor Susanne Buiter for her solving help. This study was supported by the CNRS-INSU (National Institute of Universe Science) program “TelluS-SYSTEM” (2015 and 2016).
References


Table 1. Oceanic TFs or FZs, where potential subduction initiated during Cenozoic times.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Regions</th>
<th>Relative age of the downgoing plate at initiation</th>
<th>Age range (Ma)</th>
<th>Stress state</th>
<th>Present state (convergence length since initiation)</th>
<th>Present state</th>
<th>Observations</th>
<th>Sources</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Izu-Bonin-Marina</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>52-50?</td>
<td>40-65? \ 0-2?</td>
<td>mature subduction (&gt; 1000 km?)</td>
<td>presence of remnant arcs near TF in upper plate</td>
<td>1, 2, 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yap</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>20?</td>
<td>15-10? \ 0-5?</td>
<td>subduction initiation</td>
<td>possible collision?</td>
<td>4, 5, 6, 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew &amp; Hunter</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>28 \ 0-10?</td>
<td>thrusting</td>
<td>Loyalty Ridge collision \ \rightarrow new spreading center \ \leftarrow Eissen Ridge + lateral propagation of NH subduction</td>
<td>8, 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mussau</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>35-100? \ 30?</td>
<td>thrusting no subduction/incipient?</td>
<td>variation in convergence rate at eastern boundary of Caroline plate</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macquarie</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27? \ 20?</td>
<td>thrusting no subduction/incipient?</td>
<td>transpressive relay</td>
<td>11, 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romanche</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>40-35?</td>
<td>80? \ 30?</td>
<td>thrusting no subduction</td>
<td>transpressive relay</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hjort</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>11-6?</td>
<td>2-5? \ 15-27?</td>
<td>subduction initiation (100 km?)</td>
<td>$v_c = 0.7-2.7 \text{ cm/yr}$, convergence obliquity=45-80°</td>
<td>14, 15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gagua</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>50-24?</td>
<td>5-25? \ 125-100?</td>
<td>probably transpressive aborted subduction</td>
<td>change in plates, kinematics or jump of subduction?</td>
<td>16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barracuda</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>&lt;73 \ 73</td>
<td>slight compression</td>
<td>consequence of relative motion between South and North America plates?</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiburon</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>11.6</td>
<td>$\geq 73$ \ $\geq 73$</td>
<td>slight compression</td>
<td>ridge rise by 1 km +1.5 km of subsidence</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorringe</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>40-10?</td>
<td>$&gt;100$ \ $&gt;100$</td>
<td>transpressive small and distributed</td>
<td>consequence of plates reorganization</td>
<td>25, 26, 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Paul</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0-5? \ 0-5?</td>
<td>transpressive no subduction</td>
<td>plates motion change</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owen</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>40? \ ??</td>
<td>strike-slip no subduction - vertical motion only</td>
<td>restraining bend along an oceanic strike-slip plate boundary</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

References: 1- Stern and Bloomer (1992); 2-Lallemand (2016); 3-Sdrolias and Müller (2006); 4-Gaina and Müller (2007); 5-Fujiwara et al. (2000); 6-Hawkins and Batiza (1977); 7-Hegarty and Weisel (1988); 8-Patriat et al. (2015); 9-Mortimer et al. (2014); 10-Hegarty et al. (1983); 11-Lebrun et al. (2003); 12-Meckel et al. (2005); 13-Bonatti et al. (1996); 14-Meckel et al. (2005); 15-Deschamps and Lallemand (2002); 16-Abecassis et al. (2016); 17-Deschamps et al. (2000); 18-Sibuet et al. (2002); 19-Hilde and Lee (1984); 20-Doo et al. (2015); 21-Kuo et al. (2009); 22-Eakin et al. (2015); 23-Patriat et al. (2011); 24-Pichot et al. (2012); 25-Gutscher et al. (2002); 26-Duarte et al. (2013); 27-Tortella et al. (1997); 28-Maia et al. (2016); 29-Fournier et al. (2011).
Table 2. Constant names and values.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parameter name</th>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Box height</td>
<td>$H_0$</td>
<td>555 km</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom temperature</td>
<td>$T_b$</td>
<td>1888 K</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface temperature</td>
<td>$T_s$</td>
<td>273 K</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mantle density at surface</td>
<td>$ \rho_{mf} $</td>
<td>3300 kg.m$^{-3}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mantle radiogenic heat production</td>
<td>$D_0$</td>
<td>$9.20 \times 10^{-8}$ W.m$^{-3}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adiabatic gradient</td>
<td>$( \frac{\partial T}{\partial z} )_{adiab}$</td>
<td>0.45 K.km$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thermal diffusivity</td>
<td>$\kappa$</td>
<td>$8 \times 10^{-7}$ m$^2$.s$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thermal expansion coefficient</td>
<td>$\alpha$</td>
<td>$3.5 \times 10^{-5}$ K$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heat capacity</td>
<td>$C_p$</td>
<td>$0.971 \times 10^3$ J.(K.kg)$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activation energy for the mantle</td>
<td>$E_m$</td>
<td>465 kJ/mol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activation volume</td>
<td>$V_a$</td>
<td>$1.7 \times 10^{-5}$ m$^3$/mol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pre-exponential factor in non-Newtonian rheology</td>
<td>$B_0$</td>
<td>339428.7 MPa$^{-3}$.s$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dissipation number</td>
<td>$Di = \frac{\alpha \kappa H_0}{C_p}$</td>
<td>0.196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gravity acceleration</td>
<td>$g$</td>
<td>9.81 m.s$^{-2}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceanic crust thickness</td>
<td>$h_c$</td>
<td>8.3 km</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohesive strength at $z = 0$</td>
<td>$C_0$</td>
<td>1 MPa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stress exponent in the brittle rheology</td>
<td>$n_p$</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stress exponent in the dislocation creep rheology</td>
<td>$n$</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gas constant</td>
<td>$R$</td>
<td>8.314 J.(mol. K)$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference strain rate</td>
<td>$\dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}$</td>
<td>$10^{-14}$ s$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference viscosity at box bottom</td>
<td>$\nu_{BB}$</td>
<td>$3.94 \times 10^{20}$ Pa.s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3: List of simulations quoted in the text. See the Supplementary data for the complete simulation list.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run</th>
<th>$A_y$ vs $A_o$</th>
<th>$\gamma_T F / \gamma_c$</th>
<th>$\gamma_m$</th>
<th>$\rho_c / \rho T F^2$</th>
<th>$E_{c a}^c$</th>
<th>$L_w^3$</th>
<th>Specific</th>
<th>Bottom</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(M.y)</td>
<td>or $\gamma_c^{-1}$</td>
<td>(kg.m$^{-3}$)</td>
<td>mol</td>
<td>(kJ/($A_y$; $A_o$))</td>
<td>(km;km)</td>
<td>test</td>
<td>boundary condition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S1a</td>
<td>0 vs 2</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S1b</td>
<td>0 vs 2</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>YPVS1I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S1c</td>
<td>0 vs 2</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>YP dripping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S2a</td>
<td>0 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S2b</td>
<td>0 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S11a</td>
<td>0 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14c</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2, SB</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14e</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2, SB</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14i</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>17;42</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14n</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>Double SI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14t</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005/0.01</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>3160/3160</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S15g</td>
<td>2 vs 10</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>YPVS1I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S15h</td>
<td>2 vs 10</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>$\Delta T_p = 250^\circ C$</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>YPSI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16a</td>
<td>2 vs 20</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16b</td>
<td>2 vs 20</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>YPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16c</td>
<td>2 vs 20</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/2920</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only$^4$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>YP retreat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S17f</td>
<td>2 vs 40</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>YP dripping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S17j</td>
<td>2 vs 40</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$\Delta T_p = 250^\circ C$</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>YP dripping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S17o</td>
<td>2 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>YPVS1I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18b</td>
<td>2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18c</td>
<td>2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>cooling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18d</td>
<td>2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0007</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18e</td>
<td>2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.001</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18k</td>
<td>2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$\Delta T_p = 250^\circ C$</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>YP dripping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S22j</td>
<td>5 vs 15</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2, SB</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S22k</td>
<td>5 vs 15</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2, SB</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S25a</td>
<td>5 vs 35</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S26a</td>
<td>5 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S27c</td>
<td>5 vs 50</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>42;260</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S29b</td>
<td>5 vs 120</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S33a</td>
<td>7 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S36b</td>
<td>10 vs 20</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/2920</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only$^4$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>YPS</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

continued on the next page...
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run</th>
<th>$A_y, A_o$</th>
<th>$\gamma_{TF}/\gamma_c$</th>
<th>$\gamma _m$</th>
<th>$\rho_c / \rho_{TF}$</th>
<th>$E_a^{-1}$</th>
<th>$L_w$</th>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Bottom</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S37c</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>cooling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37d</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37e</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.075</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37f</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37x</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only$^4$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>cooling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S38a</td>
<td>10 vs 50</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S41a</td>
<td>10 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>cooling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S44a</td>
<td>10 vs 150</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S47a</td>
<td>15 vs 60</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S49a</td>
<td>20 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>cooling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S49d</td>
<td>20 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.005</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS, SB, YPD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51a</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>cooling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51b</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51c</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51d</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.06</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51e</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S57a</td>
<td>25 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S57b</td>
<td>25 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.075</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>Close to OPS</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^1$ If one value only is indicated, the oceanic crust (3) in Fig. 2 is assumed to have the same brittle parameter as the weak material forming domains (1) and (2). $^2$ If only one value indicated, then $\rho_c = \rho_{TF}$. $^3$ When one value only is indicated, $L_w$ is identical on both plates. $^4$ The weak material is imposed at the fault zone (1) only (Fig. 2). “tw”: thermal transition width at the plate boundary. $\Delta T_p$: temperature anomaly within the plume head. $\nu_{ref}$: reference viscosity at the lithosphere-asthenosphere boundary ($2.74 \times 10^{19}$ Pa.s). OPS: older plate sinking. YPSI: YP vertical subduction initiation (as in Fig. 5-6). YP retreat: backward drift of the younger plate, as sketched in Fig. 4-3. YPS: younger plate sinking, as sketched in Fig. 4-4b. Double SI: double subduction initiation (as in Fig. 4-5). SB: slab break-off. YPD: young plate dragging and sinking into the mantle.
Table 4. Relationship between investigated thermomechanical parameters and the main forces involved in the spontaneous subduction initiation modeled in this study. When increased from an experiment to another, the mechanical parameters are interpreted as either favoring OPS (plus sign), hampering OPS (minus sign), or not affecting OPS triggering (zero). Cells are filled in gray when the relation between parameter and force cannot be inferred from our results, while a question mark means that the assumed relationship is not clear.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>If parameter↑... promotes (+)/inhibits (−) OPS?</th>
<th>Plate age pair</th>
<th>Parametric study</th>
<th>Extra tests</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$A_o$</td>
<td>$A_y$</td>
<td>$\gamma_c$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TF weak zone</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shear resistance</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weight excess</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horizontal pressure gradient</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OP</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weight excess</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
<td>−</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flexural rigidity</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YP</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weight excess</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flexural rigidity</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate resistance to stretching</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asthenosphere</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YP viscous coupling</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stokes reaction</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upwelling force</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

40
Can subduction initiation at a transform fault be spontaneous?

Diane Arcay 1, Serge Lallemand 1, Sarah Abecassis 1, and Fanny Garel 1

1Geosciences Montpellier, Univ. Montpellier, CNRS, Univ. Antilles, Montpellier, France

Correspondence: D. Arcay (diane.arcay@umontpellier.fr)

Abstract. We propose a new extensive parametric exploration of the concept of “spontaneous” subduction feasibility of “spontaneous” subduction initiation, i.e., lithospheric gravitational collapse without any external forcing, at a transform fault (TF). We first seek candidates in recent subduction initiations at from recent subduction initiation events at an oceanic TF that could fulfill the criteria of spontaneous subduction and retain 3 natural cases: Izu-Bonin-Mariana (IBM), Yap, and Matthew & Hunter. We next perform an extensive exploration of conditions allowing for the spontaneous gravitational sinking of the older plate in an oceanic-oceanic plate at a TF using 2D thermo-mechanical-thermomechanical simulations. Our parametric study aims at better delimiting the ranges of mechanical properties necessary to achieve the old plate sinking (OPS). The explored parameter set includes the following: crust and TF densities, brittle and ductile rheologies, and the width of the weakened region around the TF. We focus on characterising the OPS conditions in terms of (1) the reasonable vs unrealistic values of the mechanical parameters and (2) a comparison to modern cases of subduction initiation in a TF setting. When modelled, OPS initiates following one of two distinct modes, depending mainly on the thickness of the overlying younger plate (YP). Asthenosphere The asthenosphere may rise up to the surface above the sinking old plate, provided that the YP remains motionless (verified for ages ≥ 5 Myr, mode 1). For lower YP ages (typically ≤ 2 Myr), the YP is dragged towards the OP, resulting in a double-sided subduction (mode 2). When triggered, spontaneous OPS is extremely fast. The basic parameters to simulate OPS parameters that exert the strongest control over whether OPS can occur or not are the brittle properties of the shallow part of the lithosphere, controlling which affect the plate resistance to bending, the distance away from the TF over which weakening is expected, and the crust density. We find that all mechanical parameters have at least one mechanical parameter has to be assigned extreme values, unrealistic value and at least two other ones must be set to extreme ranges to achieve OPS, that we consider as irrelevant which we do not consider realistic. Furthermore, we point out inconsistencies between the processes and consequences of lithospheric instability as modelled in our experiments and geological observations of subduction infancy, for the 3 natural candidates of subduction initiation by spontaneous OPS. We conclude that spontaneous instability of the thick OP at a TF evolving into mature subduction is an unlikely process of subduction initiation in modern Earth conditions.

Copyright statement. (will be included by Copernicus)
1 Introduction

The process of spontaneous subduction deserves to be explored again following recent discoveries during Ocean Drilling Project 375 in the back-arc of the proto-Izu-Bonin subduction zone. The nature and age of the basaltic crust drilled there appeared to be similar to those of the forearc basalts (FAB) underlying the boninites of the present Izu-Bonin forearc (Hickey-Vargas et al., 2018). The consequences of this discovery are controversial since they are supposed to support the concept of spontaneous subduction for some authors (Arculus et al., 2015; Stern and Gerya, 2018), whereas other authors do not (Keenan and Encarnación, 2016; Lallemand, 2016).

The notion of “spontaneous subduction” originates from two observations: (1) Uyeda and Kanamori (1979) first described the Mariana-type extreme subduction mode, where an old oceanic plate sunk, driven by its weight excess into a vertical slab in association with back-arc extension. (2) A few years later, in the early 1980s, Bonin Island volcanic rocks analysis and deep sea drilling (Leg 60) in the adjacent Izu-Bonin-Mariana (IBM) subduction zone forearc revealed rocks called boninites that combined the characteristics of arc-lavas and MORB (Natland and Tarney, 1981; Bloomer and Hawkins, 1983). A conceptual model was then proposed by Stern and Bloomer (1992) reconciling these observations, in which an old plate may sink in the mantle under its weight along the weak boundary formed by a transform fault.

Numerical models (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Gurnis et al., 2004) first failed to support this process of spontaneous subduction and concluded that a tectonic force was required to initiate subduction. Later, they finally succeeded to simulate spontaneous subduction in specific contexts, such as lithospheric collapse around a plume head (Whattam and Stern, 2015) or the conjunction of a large density contrast with a very weak fault zone between the adjacent lithospheres (Leng and Gurnis, 2015).

In this study, we will adopt the definition of Stern and Gerya (2018): spontaneous subduction is caused by forces originating at the subduction initiation site and not elsewhere (Fig. 1b). They define three different settings, where spontaneous subduction may develop: passive margin, transform fault (TF) or plume head. The only Cenozoic examples that were attributed by Stern and Gerya to potential sites of spontaneous subduction initiation, i.e., IBM and Tonga-Kermadec, correspond to the TF setting (Fig. 1a). In these two examples, the relics of the subduction initiation stage date back to the Eocene and are thus subject to controversy. We first recall the natural examples for which oceanic TFs or fracture zones (FZs) might have evolved into a subduction zone. Then, numerical models addressing subduction initiation processes in a similar context are analyzed before developing our own numerical approach. The range of parameters allowing for spontaneous subduction initiation in our models will finally be compared with the reasonable values characterizing the natural processes.

1.1 From oceanic TF or FZ to subduction in nature

Table 1 and Fig. 1 summarize Cenozoic settings where oceanic TFs or FZs underwent deformation that sometimes evolved into subduction and other times did not. The regions are classified in Table 1 such that the older plate (OP) underthrusts the younger in the first group (Fig. 1b,c,d, IBM, Yap, Matthew & Hunter, Mussau, Macquarie and Romanche), whereas the downgoing plate is the youngest in the second group (Fig. 1d,e, Hjort, Gagua, Barracuda and Tiburon).
Figure 1. Various tectonic settings leading to vertical motion and/or convergence at transform plate boundaries, as detailed in Table 1. **Convergent** Black heavy arrows represent far-field tectonic forces. **Red** Light arrows outline the sense of motion of one plate with respect to the other. **Red cross** Red crosses and dot-dots in circles indicate transform motion. The thicker plate is the older one.

and finally those for which it appears to be impossible to determine the relative age of one plate with respect to the other at the time of initiation (Fig. 1f, Gorringe, St Paul and Owen). The analysis of all these natural cases shows that the 3D setting and far-field boundary conditions are likely to play a major role on subduction initiation and on the selected age (old/young) of the subducting plate. Earlier studies showed that compression prevailed in the upper plate at the time of initiation for most of them, while it is unknown for IBM and Yap. In these two regions, subduction started more than 20 Myr ago (Hegarty and Weisell, 1988; Ishizuka et al., 2011) but soon after they were initiated, they underwent one of the strongest episodes of subduction erosion on Earth (Natland and Tarney, 1981; Hussong and Uyeda, 1981; Bloomer, 1983; Lallemand, 1995), so that all remnants of their forearc at the time of initiation were consumed (Lallemand, 2016, an references therein). Geological evidence of the stress state at initiation are thus either subducted or deeply buried beneath the remnant Palau-Kyushu Ridge. So far, some authors (e.g., Ishizuka et al., 2018; Stern and Gerya, 2018) still argue that spreading, i.e., extension, occurred over a broad area from the back arc to the forearc at the time of subduction initiation. Back arc extension concomitant with subduction initiation under compressive stress is compatible, as exemplified by the recent case of Matthew & Hunter at the southern...
termination of the New Hebrides subduction zone (Patriat et al., 2015, Fig. 1d). There, the authors suggest that the collision of the Loyalty Ridge with the New Hebrides Arc induced the fragmentation of the North Fiji Basin (Eissen spreading center & Monzier rift), whose extension yielded, in turn, a compressive stress along the southern end of the transform boundary (or STEP fault), accommodating the trench rollback of the New Hebrides Trench. It is important to note that the geodynamic context of the Matthew & Hunter region is very similar to the one of the IBM proto-subduction (Deschamps and Lallemand, 2002, 2003; Patriat et al., 2015; Lallemand, 2016). Rifting and spreading in a direction normal to the TF has been documented at the time of subduction initiation. Since the conditions of spontaneous subduction do not require compressive stress, but rather the sinking of the oldest plate under its weight excess, and because of the lack of geological records of what happened there, we consider that IBM and Yap subduction initiation might either be either spontaneous (Fig. 1b) or forced (Fig. 1c). To decipher between these two hypotheses, we conduct a series of numerical simulations.

1.2 Modeling of spontaneous subduction initiation at a TF in previous studies

Numerical experiments have shown that the old plate sinking (OPS) could spontaneously occur for a limited viscosity contrast between lithospheres and the underlying asthenosphere (Matsumoto and Tomoda, 1983) in a model neglecting thermal effects. However, without imposed convergence, subduction initiation failed when thermal diffusion was taken into account, even in the most favourable case of an old and thick plate facing a section of asthenosphere (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Baes and Sobolev, 2017), unless the density offset at the TF was emphasized by including a thick and buoyant crust at the younger plate (YP) surface (Leng and Gurnis, 2015). In most cases of successful subduction initiation, lateral density contrasts at the TF are maximized by imposing at the TF an extremely thin younger plate (0 or 1 Myr old at the location where instability initiates) in front of a thicker plate, whose age is chosen between 40 and 100 Myr, either in 2D (Nikolaeva et al., 2008) or 3D (Zhu et al., 2009, 2011; Zhou et al., 2018). For similar plate age pairs, Gerya et al. (2008) showed that successful spontaneous initiation requires the OP slab surface to be sufficiently lubricated and strongly weakened by metasomatism to decouple the 2 adjacent plates as plate sinking proceeds, while the dry mantle is supposed to be moderately resistant to bending. Assuming such “weak” rheological structure, OPS triggering occurs and results in an asthenosphere rise in the vicinity of the subduction hinge, which yields a fast spreading (from a few cm/yr to >1 m/yr). It has been described as a catastrophic subduction initiation (Hall and Gurnis, 2003). This catastrophic aspect is hampered when thicker YP are considered (10 to 20 Myr old), when crustal and mantle rheologies are less weak, and when shallow plate weakening develops progressively through time, e.g., by pore fluid pressure increase with sea water downward percolation in a low permeability matrix (Dymkova and Gerya, 2013). These previous numerical studies have helped to unravel the conditions leading to OPS without any imposed external forcing. Nevertheless, recent incipient subduction zones, the most likely to correspond to initiation by spontaneous sinking at a TF, are not all associated with a significant plate age offset at the plate boundaries (Matthew & Hunter, Yap, Table 1). We thus propose a new investigation of the conditions of OPS to address the following 3 questions. What are the mechanical parameter ranges allowing OPS, especially for the TF settings that are the closest to spontaneous subduction conditions? Are these parameter ranges reasonable? Are the modeled kinetics and early deformation compatible with natural cases obser-
We choose a simplified setup, without fluid percolation simulations and in 2D to allow for a broad parameter exploration with an accurate numerical resolution.

2 Model set-up

2.1 Numerical code and boundary conditions

Models are performed using the Eulerian and finite element method developed by Christensen (1992). This thermo-chemical code of convection, the numerical model, solves the momentum, energy, and mass conservation equations, assuming that rocks are incompressible, except for the thermal buoyancy term in the momentum equation, and for the adiabatic heating term in the energy equation (extended Boussinesq approximation). As shear heating has been shown to improve significantly strain localisation, significantly improve strain localization within the subduction interface (Doin and Henry, 2001; Thielmann and Kaus, 2012), it is included in the heat conservation equation, as well as a uniform heat production (Table 2). The simulation box, 2220 km wide and 555 km thick, is chosen to be large enough to simulate convective interactions between shallow lithospheres and deep mantle that may be involved in the process of subduction initiation (Fig. 2). The simulation box is discretised into 407×119 nodes. The resolution is refined in $x$—and $z$—directions in the area encompassing the TF, i.e., between 966 km and 1380 km away from the left hand box side and for depths shallower than 124 km depth.

Density ($\rho$) is assumed to be temperature- and composition-dependent:

$$\rho(C, T) = \rho^{ref}(C)(1 - \alpha(T - T_s))$$

where node spacings are set to 1.67 km. Outside the refined domain, node spacing is 10.5 km in both directions. The tracer density is uniform over the simulation box (≈ 3.2 per km$^2$), verifying that at least 9 tracers fill the smallest meshes. This numerical discretisation has been tested and validated in a previous study (Arcay, 2017). The original code has been adapted to allow the simulation of three different lithologies within the simulation box (Doin and Henry, 2001; Morency and Doin, 2004) – mantle, oceanic crust, and a weak layer that would mimic an altered/hydrated and hence weakened region around a TF, with specific densities and rheologies (see Sect. 2.3). Composition is tracked by markers advected with the velocity field (van Keken et al., 1997). Slip is free at the surface and along vertical sides. We test the effect of the box bottom condition, either closed and free-slip or open to mantle in- and outflows: It does not modify the future evolution of the fracture zone.

Thermal boundaries conditions are depicted in Fig. 2. $\rho^{ref}$ is the reference density at the surface, $C$ is composition (mantle, oceanic crust or weak material; Sect. 2.3), $\alpha$ is the thermal expansion coefficient, $T$ is temperature, and $T_s$ is the surface temperature (Table 2). For the mantle, $\rho^{ref}$ is fixed to 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, while $\rho^{ref}$ for the oceanic crust and the weak material is varied from one experiment to another (Sect. 2.4).
Boundary conditions, initial thermal state and material distribution at simulation start. One white isotherm every 200°C. If the box bottom is open, a vertical resistance against flow is imposed to simulate a viscosity jump about 10 times higher below the simulation box (Ribe and Christensen, 1994; Arcay, 2012). The red dotted line represents the hot thermal anomaly ($\Delta T = +250°C$) imposed in some experiments. Bottom panel: close-up on the TF structure. The meaning of labels 1 to 4 is detailed in Sect. 2.3.

Figure 2. Boundary conditions, initial thermal state and material distribution at simulation start. One white isotherm every 200°C. If the box bottom is open, a vertical resistance against flow is imposed to simulate a viscosity jump approximately 10 times higher below the simulation box (Ribe and Christensen, 1994; Arcay, 2012). The red dotted line represents the hot thermal anomaly ($\Delta T = +250°C$) imposed in some experiments. Bottom panel: close-up on the TF structure. $L_w$ is the width at the surface of the younger plate and of the older plate (aged of $A_y$ and of $A_o$ Myr, respectively) over which the oceanic crust is assumed to have been altered and weakened by the TF activity. The meaning of labels 1 to 4 is given in Sect. 2.3.

2.1 Initial thermal structure

2.1 Rheology

We combine a pseudo-brittle rheology to a non-Newtonian ductile law. Pseudo-brittle rheology is modeled using a yield stress, $\tau_{y}$, increasing with depth, $z$:

$$\tau_y = C_0 + \gamma(C) \rho g z \tag{2}$$

where $C_0$ is the cohesive strength at the surface (Table 2), $\gamma$ is a function of composition $C$, $\rho$ is density, and $g$ is the gravity acceleration. The parameter $\gamma$ represents the yield strength increase with depth and can be related to the coefficient of internal friction of the Coulomb-Navier criterion (Sect. 2.5). To simplify, we tag $\gamma$ as the brittle parameter. The relationship between the lithostatic pressure $\rho g z$ and the normal stress $\sigma_n$ applied on the brittle fault will be derive in Sect. 2.5.1. The brittle deviatoric strain rate is computed assuming the relationship (Doin and Henry, 2001): $\dot{\varepsilon} = \dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}(\tau/\tau_n)^{n_p}$, where $\dot{\varepsilon}$ is the second invariant of the deviatoric strain rate tensor, $\dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}$ is a reference strain rate and $n_p$ is a large exponent (Table 2). In the plastic domain,
strain rates are close to zero if $\tau \ll \tau_y$ but become very large as soon as stress exceeds the yield stress $\tau_y$. Recalling that $\tau = \nu \dot{\varepsilon}$, the plastic viscosity, $\nu_b$, is written as follows:

$$\nu_b = \tau_y \left( \frac{\dot{\varepsilon}}{\dot{\varepsilon}_p} \right)^{-1}$$

A dislocation creep rheology is simulated using a non-Newtonian viscosity $\nu_d$, defined by

$$\nu_d = B_0 \exp \left( \frac{E_a(C) + V_a \rho g z}{nRT} \right) \dot{\varepsilon}^\frac{1}{n-1}$$

where $B_0$ is a pre-exponential factor, $E_a$ is the activation energy depending on composition $C$, $V_a$ is the activation volume, $n$ is the non-Newtonian exponent, and $R$ is the ideal gas constant (Table 2). The effective viscosity $\nu_{eff}$ is computed assuming that the total deformation is the sum of brittle and ductile deformations. Note that the brittle behavior acts as a maximum viscosity cutoff. Regarding strain rate, a minimum cutoff is set to $2.6 \times 10^{-21} s^{-1}$, but no maximum cutoff is imposed.

### 2.2 Initial thermal structure and boundary conditions

We investigate a wide range of lithosphere age pairs, the younger plate (YP) age, $A_y$, varying from 0 to 40 Myr, and the older plate (OP) age, $A_o$, from 5 to 150 Myr (Table 3), to cover optimally the plate age ranges observed in nature (Table 1). The thickness of a lithosphere can be is here defined by the depth of the 1200°C isotherm, $z_{LB}(A)$, classically estimated (in m) using the half-space cooling model (Turcotte and Schubert, 1982) by:

$$z_{LB}(A) = 2erf^{-1}(0.9) \sqrt{\kappa A} \sim 2.32 \sqrt{\kappa A}$$

where $\kappa$ is the thermal diffusivity (Table 2) and $A$ is the plate age in seconds. However, this thermal model overestimates a bit the oceanic lithospheric cooling as well as some variations of it such as the global median heat flow model (GDH1, Stein and Stein, 1992), have been questioned (Doin et al., 1996; Dumoulin et al., 2001; Hasterok, 2013; Qiuming, 2016). Indeed, such conductive cooling models predict too cold young oceanic plates (by $\sim$100 to 200°C) compared to the thermal structure inferred from high resolution shear wave velocities, such as in the vicinity of the East Pacific Rise (Harmon et al., 2009). Similar, worldwide subsidence of young seafloors is best modeled by taking into account, in addition to a purely lithospheric conductive cooling model, a dynamic component, likely related to the underlying mantle dynamics (Adam et al., 2015). Recently, Grose and Afonso (2013) have proposed an original and comprehensive model for oceanic plate cooling, which accurately reproduces the distribution of heat flow and topography as a function of seafloor age. This approach leads to young plates ($<50$ Myr) 100 to 200°C hotter than predicted using the HSC and Parsons and Sclater (1977) models, especially in the shallowest part of the lithosphere. This discrepancy notably comes from, first, heat removal in the vicinity of the ridge by hydrothermal circulation, and, second, the presence of an oceanic crust on top of the lithospheric mantle that insulates it from the cold (0°C) surface and slows down its cooling and thickening. Taking into account these two processes reduces the surface heat
flows predicted by the GDH1 model by 75% (Grose and Afonso, 2013). Our study focus on young oceanic plates that are the most frequent at TFs \((A_u \lesssim 60 \text{ Myr}, \text{Table 1})\), but we cannot simply reproduce the complex cooling model proposed by Grose and Afonso (2013). Therefore, we calculate lithospheric thicknesses \(z_{LB}(A)\) as 0.75 of the ones predicted by HSC. Plates warmer than predicted by the HSC model are consistent with the hypothesis of small-scale convection (SSC) occurring at the base of very young oceanic lithospheres, i.e., younger than a threshold encompassed between 5 and associated conductive thicknesses (Doin et al., 1996; Dumoulin et al., 2001; Hasterok, 2013). To correct simply this overcooling, we decrease lithospheric thicknesses predicted by Turcotte and Schubert by applying a factor set to 0.75, which allows to better match the modeled surface heat flows as a function of lithospheric ages 35 Myr (Buck and Parmentier, 1986; Morency et al., 2005; Afonso et al., 2008). An early SSC process has been suggested to explain short-wavelength gravimetric undulations in the plate motion direction in the central Pacific and east-central Indian oceans detected at plate ages older than 10 Myr (e.g., Haxby and Weissel, 1986; Buck and Parmentier, 1986) have shown that the factor \(\text{erf}^{-1}(0.9) \sim 1.16\) in Eq. 5 must be replaced by a value encompassed between 0.74 and 0.93 to fit the plate thicknesses simulated when early SSC is modeled, depending on the assumed asthenospheric viscosity. This is equivalent to applying a corrective factor between 0.74/1.16 \(\sim 0.64\) and 0.93/1.16 \(\sim 0.80\), and we set here the lithospheric thickness \(z_{LB}\) as 0.75 of the one predicted by HSC. Between the surface and \(z_{LB}(A)\), the thermal gradient is conductive and constant constant.

The transform fault, located at the middle of the box top \((x = 1110 \text{ km})\), is modeled by a stair-step joining the isotherms of the adjacent lithospheres (Fig. 2). We test the effect of the TF thermal state, that which should be cooled by conduction in the case of an inactive FZ, in a few simulations (Sect. 3.3).

Moreover, we test the possible influence of the asthenospheric structure thermal state at initiation, either uniform over the whole box or locally marked by thermal anomalies resulting from previous small-scale convection observed in a preliminary computation of mantle thermal equilibrium (Fig. 2). Results The results show that the process of subduction initiation, in the case of success or failure, does not significantly depend on the average asthenospheric thermal structure. Still Nevertheless, in a few experiments, we impose at the start of simulation a thermal anomaly mimicking a small plume head ascending right below the TF, 200 km long-wide and \(\sim 75 \text{ km}\) high, whose top is located at 110 km depth at the start of simulation (Fig. 2). The plume thermal anomaly \(\Delta T_{plume}\) is set to 250°C (Table 3).

### 2.3 Rheology

We combine a pseudo-brittle rheology to a non-Newtonian ductile law. Pseudo-brittle rheology is modelled using a yield stress, \(\tau_y\), increasing with depth, \(z\):

\[
\tau_y = C_0 + \gamma(C)(\rho g z)
\]

where \(C_0\) is the cohesive strength. Regarding boundary conditions, slip is free at the surface (Table 2). \(\gamma\) is a function of composition \(C\) (oceanic crust, mantle, or weak layer), \(\rho\) is density, and \(g\) is the gravity acceleration. The parameter \(\gamma\) represents the yield strength increase with depth and can be related to the coefficient of internal friction of the Coulomb–Navier criterion (Sect. 2.5). To simplify, we tag \(\gamma\) as the brittle parameter. The brittle deviatoric strain rate is computed assuming the relationship:
where $\dot{\varepsilon}$ is the second invariant of the deviatoric strain rate tensor, $\dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}$ is a reference strain rate and $n_p$ is a large exponent (Table 2). In the plastic domain, strain rates are close to zero if $\dot{\varepsilon} \ll \dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}$ but become very large as soon as stress exceeds the yield stress $\tau_y$. Recalling that $\dot{\varepsilon} = \nu \dot{\varepsilon}$, the plastic viscosity, $\nu_p$, writes as:

$$
\nu_p = \frac{\tau_y}{\dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}^n} \left( \frac{\dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}}{\dot{\varepsilon}} \right)^{\frac{n}{n_p}} - 1
$$

A dislocation creep rheology is simulated using a non-Newtonian viscosity, $\nu_d$, defined by:

$$
\nu_d = B_0 \exp \left( \frac{E_a(C) + V_o \rho g z}{nRT} \right) \dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1
$$

where $B_0$ is a pre exponential factor, $E_a$ is and along vertical sides. We test the effect of the activation energy depending on composition $C$, $V_o$ is the activation volume, $n$ is the non-Newtonian exponent, $T$ is temperature, and $R$ is the ideal gas constant (Table 2). The effective viscosity, $\nu_{eff}$ is computed assuming that the total deformation is the sum of brittle and ductile deformations. box bottom condition, either closed and free-slip or open to mantle in- and outflows. When the box bottom is open, a vertical resistance against flow is imposed along the box base, mimicking a viscosity jump 10 times higher than above (Ribe and Christensen, 1994; Arcay, 2017). The results show that the bottom mechanical condition does not modify the future evolution of the fracture zone. The thermal boundary conditions are depicted in Fig. 2.

### 2.3 Box composition and choice of parameters to test

Lithological structure at simulation start

The TF lithological structure is here simplified by considering only 3 different lithologies: only the vertical layer forming the fault zone between the two oceanic lithospheres (label 1 in Fig. 2) and assumed to be the weakest material in the box, the oceanic crust (label 3), and the mantle (label 4). In all experiments, the Moho depth is set to 8.3 km for both oceanic lithospheres, and the width of the vertical weak zone forming the fault 1 is equal to 8.3 km. The depth of the weak vertical zone 1 depends on the chosen older plate age, $A_o$: it is adjusted to be a bit shallower than the OP base, by $\sim 15$ to 30 km.

Furthermore, we want to test the effect of the lateral extent of this weakening, outside the gouge fault, $L_w$ (label 2 in Fig. 2). Indeed, depending on the type of TF, the weak zone width may be limited to $\sim 8$ km, such as for the Discovery and Kane faults (Searle, 1983; Detrick and Purdy, 1980; Wolfson-Schwehr et al., 2014), implying $L_w = 0$ km in our model. on the contrary, the or in contrast, that the weak zone width may reach 20 to 30 km, such as for the Quebrada or Gofar TFs (Searle, 1983; Fox and Gallo, 1983) thus, $L_w$ can thus be varied up to 22 km. In most experiments, we impose the same value for the lateral extent of crust weakening on both lithospheres: $L_w(A_o) = L_w(A_y)$, except in a few simulations. To unravel the conditions allowing spontaneous subduction triggering, we test the influence of the physical.

### 2.4 Parametric study derived from force balance

The first order forces driving and resisting subduction initiation at a transform fault indicate which mechanical parameters would be worth testing to study OPS triggering. Without any external forcing, the unique driving force to consider is (1)
the plate weight excess relative to the underlying mantle. Subduction is hampered by (2) plate resistance to deformation and bending; (3) the TF resistance to shearing; and (4) the asthenosphere strength, resisting plate sinking (e.g., McKenzie, 1977; Cloetingh et al., 1989; McKenzie, 1984).

We vary the mechanical properties of the different lithologies forming the TF area. We focus on 5 parameters: the brittle parameter for the oceanic crust, \( \gamma_c \), and the one for the mantle, \( \gamma_m \), in the pseudo brittle rheology (equation (3)), both affecting the plate resistance to bending; the respective densities of the oceanic crust, \( \rho_c \), and to alter the incipient subduction force balance. The negative plate buoyancy (1) is related to the plate density, here dependent only on the thermal structure and plate age \( A \) (Sect. 2.2) since we do not explicitly model density increase of metamorphised (eclogitized) oceanic crust. Nonetheless, we vary the crust density, \( \rho_c \), imposed at the start of simulation along the plate surface to test the potential effect on plate sinking. We also investigate how the density of the weak layer forming the interplate contact, \( \rho_{TF} \), that which is not well known, may either resist plate sinking if buoyant, or may promote it if dense; and finally the ductile strength imposed for the oceanic crust and the weak zone, tested by varying the activation energy (if buoyant) or promote it (if dense). The plate strength and flexural rigidity (2) are varied in our model by playing on different parameters. First, we test the rheological properties of the crustal layer both in the brittle and ductile realms, by varying \( \gamma_c \) and \( E_a^c \) (equation Eqs. 2 and 4). The TF “gouge” labelled 1 is either made of oceanic crust (\( \gamma_{TF} = 0.05 \)) or, in most experiments, filled with the weak material. In these cases, a very low brittle yield strength is assumed. Second, the lithospheric mantle strength is varied through the mantle brittle parameter, \( \gamma_m \), that controls the maximum lithospheric stress in our model. Third, we vary the lateral extent (\( L_w \)) of the shallow lithosphere weakened domain, related to the crust alteration likely to occur in the vicinity of the TF.

We study separately the influence of these 6 mechanical parameters (\( \rho_c, \rho_{TF}, \gamma_c, E_a^c, \gamma_m, L_w \)) for most plate age pairs. The TF strength (3) is often assumed to be quite low at the interplate contact (Gurnis et al., 2004; Gerya et al., 2008). We thus fill the TF “gouge” with the weak material (labeled 1 in Fig. 2) and, in most experiments, set it as \( \gamma_{TF} = 5 \times 10^{-4} \). When \( \gamma_c = \gamma_{TF} = 5 \times 10^{-4} \), assuming that the in some experiments, we replace the weak material filling the TF gouge by the more classical oceanic crust (labeled 3 in Fig. 2) to test the effect of a stiffer fault. In that case, \( \gamma_{TF} = \gamma_c = 0.05 \) and \( L_w = 0 \) km: the TF and both plate surfaces are made of gabbroic oceanic crust (Table 3). Note that when \( \gamma_c = \gamma_{TF} = 5 \times 10^{-4} \), the weak layer and the oceanic crust are mechanically identical, and the weak layer then entirely covers the whole plate surface (\( L_w = 1100 \) km). Similarly, as the activation energy \( E_a^c \) (eq. 4) is the same for the oceanic crust and the weak material, assuming a low ductile strength for the TF is equivalent to covering the whole plate surface by the weak layer (setting \( L_w = 1100 \) km). In some experiments we replace the very weak layer filling the TF-gouge by the more classical oceanic crust labelled 3 to test the effect of a stiffer fault. In that case, \( \gamma_{TF} = \gamma_c = 0.05 \) and \( L_w = 0 \) km: the TF and both plate surfaces are made of gabbroic oceanic crust (Table 3). Apart from the 6 main physical properties that are repeatedly tested (Sect. 2.5), we perform additional experiments for a limited number of plate age combinations to investigate a few supplementary parameters. In this set of simulations, we vary the asthenosphere resistance competing against plate sinking (4), either by changing the asthenospheric reference viscosity at the lithosphere base or by inserting a warm thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head (Fig. 2). We also test the influence of the lithosphere ductile strength that should modulate plate resistance to bending (2) by varying the mantle
activation energy, $E_a^m$. At last, we further explore the TF mechanical structure (3) by imposing an increased width of the TF weak gouge, and different thermal structures of the plate boundary forming the TF.

### 2.5 Ranges of investigated physical properties

#### 2.5.1 Brittle properties for oceanic crust, TF and mantle lithologies

The brittle parameter $\gamma$ in equation Eq. 2 is related to the tectonic deviatoric stress, $\Delta \sigma_{xx}$, depending on and depends on the lithostatic pressure, $\sigma_{zz}$ (Turcotte and Schubert, 1982): $\Delta \sigma_{xx} = \gamma \sigma_{zz}$. One may derive the relationship under compression between $\gamma$ and the classical coefficient of static friction, $f_s$, defined by $f_s = \tau/\sigma_n$, where $\tau$ is the shear stress along the fault and $\sigma_n$ is the normal stress (Turcotte and Schubert, 1982): (Turcotte and Schubert, 1982):

$$\gamma = \frac{2f_s(1-\lambda)(1-\rho_w/\rho)}{\sqrt{1+f_s^2-f_s}} \quad \text{if } p_w \neq 0 \text{ Pa}$$

(6)

$$\gamma = \frac{2f_s}{\sqrt{1+f_s^2-f_s}} \quad \text{if } p_w = 0 \text{ Pa}$$

(7)

where $\lambda$ is the pore fluid pressure ratio and coefficient, $\rho_w$ is the water density, and $p_w$ is the pore fluid pressure, assuming that $p_w = \rho_w g \Delta z$ if $\lambda = 0$ and $p_w = \rho g \Delta z$ if $\lambda = 1$. The brittle parameter $\gamma$ moderately depends on the average density in the overlying column, $\rho$ (Fig. S1 - in the suppl. Supplementary material). The internal friction coefficient, $f_s$, initially considered as roughly approximately constant ($f_s \sim 0.6$ to 0.85, Byerlee, 1978) is suggested to vary with composition from recent experimental data. For a dry basalt, $f_s$ would be encompassed between 0.42 and 0.6 (Rocchi et al., 2003; Violay et al., 2012). Assuming high pore fluid pressure in the oceanic crust ($0.5 \leq \lambda \leq 0.9$, $\gamma \geq 0.45$), $\gamma_c$ from equation ?? Eq. 6 is then close to 0.8 (Fig. S1). If the oceanic crust is altered by the formation of fibrous serpentine or lizardite, $f_s$ decreases to 0.30 (Tesei et al., 2018), entailing for a high $\gamma_c \sim 0.05$ if the pore fluid pressure is high ($\lambda = 0.9$), which we consider as the minimum realistic value for modelling the crustal brittle parameter (Fig. 3a). In the presence of chrysotile, $f_s$ may even be reduced to 0.12 at low temperature and pressure (Moore et al., 2004), which would reduce $\gamma_c$ to $\sim 0.01$ (for $\lambda = 0.9$), deemed as the extreme minimum value for $\gamma_c$. Note that relationship between the presence of fluid and its effect on the effective brittle strength ($\lambda$ value) depends on the fault network and on the degree of pore connectivity, which may be highly variable (e.g. Carlson and Herrick, 1990; Tompkins and Christensen, 1999).

Regarding the TF, the fault material is assumed to be either mechanically similar to a weak serpentinized crust ($\gamma_{TF} = 0.05$) or even softer (e.g., Behn et al., 2002; Hall and Gurnis, 2005). In that case, we set $\gamma_{TF} = 5 \times 10^{-4}$.

At mantle depths, the pore fluid pressure ratio $\lambda$ is assumed to be zero, as the effect of pore fluid pressure on brittle strength is more questionable than at crustal levels. To simplify, we suppose the pore fluid pressure $p_w$ to be very low, close to zero, assuming that the lithospheric mantle is dry in absence of any previous significant deformation. The coefficient of internal friction from Eq. 7 for a dry mantle decreases from $f_s = 0.65$ (Byerlee, 1978) to $f_s \sim 0.35$ or 0.45 if peridotite is partly
that would correspond to a non-Newtonian exponent by imposing the mantle value to promote the "gouge" order allows Eq. 4; (f) Lateral extent of the weak domain on both flanks of the TF, $L_w$, Parameter: The parameter intervals vary from realistic ranges (in green) to extreme values (in yellow). They are still extended beyond these values, up to unrealistic ranges to achieve the conditions allowing for spontaneous subduction (in red).

serpentinized (Raleigh and Paterson, 1965; Escartin et al., 1997), leading to $\gamma_m$ between 1.6-2.8 and 0.8 for the most likely interval for $\gamma_m$ is eventually [0.8-1.6] (Fig. 3b). The mantle brittle parameter $\gamma_m$ might decrease to $\sim 0.15$ ($f_s=0.12$) if chrysotile is stable, which is nevertheless unexpected at mantle conditions. Lower $\gamma_m$ are considered unrealistic, even if $\gamma_m = 0.02$ has been inferred to explain plate tectonic convection (still for a mantle devoid of a weak crustal layer, Korenaga, 2010) (in the case of a mantle devoid of a weak crustal layer, Korenaga, 2010).

2.5.2 Crust and TF densities

The oceanic crust density is varied from the classical value for a wet gabbro composition in the pressure-temperature conditions prevailing at the surface (2920 kg.m$^{-3}$ Bousquet et al., 1997; Tetreault and Buiter, 2014). Crust density in the blueschist facies reaches 3160 kg.m$^{-3}$, but we try even higher densities by imposing the mantle value that would correspond to crust eclogitization and the heaviest crust to maximize the column weight within the older plate (OP) in order to promote its gravitational instability (Fig. 3c). Rocks forming the fault "gouge" are likely to be vertically highly variable in composition, possibly rich in buoyant phases such as serpentine and talc close to the surface (e.g., Cannat et al., 1991), and more depleted in hydrous phases at the deeper level. Below the Moho, down to its deepest portion, the fault may be compounded.
of a mix between oceanic crust and altered mantle (Cannat et al., 1991; Escartín and Cannat, 1999). The density of the fault
gouge is thus likely to increase from the surface towards toward the deeper part of the fault, from a hydrated gabbro density
to a mantle density. We thus test for $\rho_{TF}$ values spanning from a gabbroic density to a mantle one (Fig. 3d). Note that these
densities correspond to reference values at surface conditions ($T = 0^\circ C$ and $P = 0$ kbar), knowing that density is here a
function of temperature through the coefficient of thermal expansion (Table 2).

2.5.3 Activation energy for the crust

The most realistic interval for the crustal activation energy $E_a^c$ in this study can be defined by recalling that, as we use
from experimental estimates $E_a^{exp}$ for an oceanic crust composition. Nonetheless, $E_a^{exp}$ are associated with specific power
law exponent, $n$, in Eq. 4, while we prefer to keep $n = 3$ in eq. 4, the equivalent activation energy must be computed as our
numerical simulations for the sake of simplicity. Therefore, to infer the $E_a^c$ interval in our modeling using a non-Newtonian
rheology, we assume that without external forcing, mantle flows will be comparable to sublithospheric mantle convective
flows. The lithosphere thermal equilibrium obtained using a non-Newtonian rheology is equivalent to the one obtained with a
Newtonian ductile law if the Newtonian $E_a$ is equal to the non-Newtonian $E_a$ multiplied by $2/(n+1)$ (Dumoulin et al., 1999).

As sublithospheric small-scale convection yields strain rates by the same order of plate tectonics ($\sim 10^{-14} s^{-1}$, Dumoulin et al., 1999)
, this relationship is used to rescale the activation energies experimentally measured in our numerical setup devoid of any
external forcing. We hence compute the equivalent activation energy as follows: $E_a^c = (n+1) \times E_a^{exp} / (n_e+1)$, where $n_e$ is the
experimentally defined power law exponent (Dumoulin et al., 1999). The activation energy $E_a^{exp}$ in the dislocation creep regime
is encompassed between the one for a microgabbro, 497 kJ/mol (Wilks and Carter, 1990, with a non-Newtonian exponent $n_e=3.4$)
(Wilks and Carter, 1990, with a non-Newtonian exponent $n_e=3.4$) and the one of a dry diabase, i.e., 485±30 kJ/mol (Mackwell et al., 1998, with $n_e = 4.7 \pm 0.6$). For a basalt, $E_a^{exp}$ has been recently estimated to 456 kJ/mol (Violay et al., 2012, with $n_e \sim 3.6$). Lower values inferred for other lithologies are possible but less likely, such as for a wet diorite ($E_a^{exp} = 212$ kJ/mol,
$n_e = 2.4$, Ranalli, 1995), and is are used to define the lower bound of the “yellow” range for $E_a^c$ (Fig. 3e). A few experiments have shown that $E_a^{exp}$ can be as low as 132 kJ.mol$^{-1}$ ($n_e = 3$) if hornblende and plagioclase are present in high
proportions (Yongsheng et al., 2009). This activation energy, as well as the one of a wet quartzite ($E_a^{exp} = 154$ kJ/mol, $n_e = 2.3$,
Ranalli, 1995), though used in numerous thermo-mechanical modelling thermomechanical modelings of subduction, are is
considered as an unrealistic value in a TF setting. Still as a weakening process within the shallow lithosphere Nevertheless, a low plate ductile strength promoted by a thick crust has been suggested to favor the older plate spontaneous sinking, we spontaneous subduction initiation at a passive margin (Nikolaeva et al., 2010). We choose to not vary the crust thickness but to
test in a set of experiments the effect of a very low crustal activation energy $E_a^c$, instead (equal to 185 kJ.mol$^{-3}$. Fig. 3e).

2.5.4 Distance from the TF of crust weakening

Regarding the lateral extent of the weak material, $L_w$, we test the lengths in agreement with the observed large or relatively
small TFs ($L_w \leq 20$ km, as described in the previous section) and increase them up to the extreme value of 50 km (Fig. 3f).
Simulation. The simulation results prompt us to perform experiments in which both lithospheres are entirely recovered by the weak layer \((L_w \sim 1110 \text{ km})\) to achieve the conditions of spontaneous subduction initiation.

2.6 Numerical code and resolution

The models are performed using the thermochemical code of convection developed by Christensen (1992), which is based on an Eulerian and spline finite element method solving conservation equations to obtain two scalar fields, which are temperature and stream function (Christensen, 1984). The simulation box is discretized into \(407 \times 119\) nodes. The resolution is refined in \(x-\) and \(z-\)directions in the area encompassing the TF, i.e., between 966 km and 1380 km away from the left-hand box side, and for depths shallower than 124 km, where node spacings are set to 1.67 km. Outside the refined domain, node spacing is 10.5 km in both directions. The tracer density is uniform over the simulation box \((\sim 3.2 \text{ per km}^2)\), verifying that at least 9 tracers fill the smallest meshes. This numerical discretization has been tested and validated in a previous study (Arcay, 2017). Note that using the lithostatic pressure in Eq. 4 is here numerically safer than computing the total pressure, which is not directly solved by Christensen’s code.

The original code has been adapted to allow for the simulation of three different lithologies within the simulation box (Doin and Henry, 2001; van Keken et al., 1997): the mantle, oceanic crust, and a weak layer that would mimic an altered/hydrated and, hence, weakened region around a TF, with specific densities and rheologies (see Sect. 2.3). Composition is tracked by markers advected along flow lines using a fourth-order Runge-Kutta scheme (van Keken et al., 1997).

3 Results

Here, we first summarise the experiments without OPS and then the simulations showing spontaneous gravitational instability of the OP. Next, we detail the effect of the different mechanical and geometrical parameters. Table 3 compiles the experiments explicitly quoted in the main paper. The exhaustive list of simulations performed in this study can be found in the Supplementary material: The experiments are compiled as a function of the plate age pair imposed at the TF in Table S1, while they are ranked according to the simulated deformation regime in Table S2.

3.1 Overview of simulated behaviors other than OPS

We obtain numerous behaviors different from OPS, varying as a function of (1) the plate age pair \((A_y, A_o)\) and (2) the combination of densities, rheological parameters and of the weak layer lateral extent \((L_w)\). This large simulation set summed up shown in Fig. 4 represents \(\sim 6573\%\) of the 297 experiments performed 302 experiments presented in this study, which do not show a clear OPS.

First, no tectonic deformation is modelled in a lot of experiments, i.e., deformation only occurs within the asthenosphere below the plates but is almost totally absent at shallower depths where plate cooling takes place (Fig. 4-1). This is notably obtained if the YP is too old, that is, for \(A_y \geq 3\) Myr up to 17 Myr depending on the physical parameter set (Fig. 6).

Second, we observe the YP ductile dripping, leading to the plate dismantlement, corresponding to a series of several fast
lithospheric drips, soon after the simulation start (Fig. 4-2), modeled when ductile strengths are low. The OP is not affected and solely cools through time. Third, a transient retreat of the YP is modeled, in very few experiments, while the OP remains motionless (Fig. 4-3). This occurs if the YP is very young ($A_y \leq 2$ Myr) and if the TF density, $\rho_{TF}$, is low (equal to the gabbro density). Because of its buoyancy, the weak material forming the TF rises up to the surface as soon as simulation starts. This fast vertical motion (velocities $\geq 50$ cm/yr) is partly transmitted horizontally and deforms the weaker and younger plate, triggering a backwards backward motion. Velocities vanish as plate cooling proceeds. Fourth, the gravitational instability of the YP sinking is triggered in some models (Fig. 4-4). The YP sinking gravitational instability of the YP occurs in a way very similar to the one expected for a thick plate spontaneous sinking (as sketched in Fig. 1). The polarity of the YP sinking depends on the density imposed for the TF interface ($\rho_{TF}$) and on whether (or not) the weak layer covers the YP surface ($L_w > 0$ km). The duration of YP spontaneous sinking is always very brief ($< 0.5$ Myr): either the process does not propagate fast enough to compete against plate cooling and strengthening (Fig. 4-4b), or the diving YP segment is limited by the imposed length $L_w$ of lithosphere recovered by the weak material (Fig. 4-4a). Fifth, in some experiments of YP sinking, one experiment, a double subduction initiation is observed: while YP sinking initiates, the OP also becomes unstable and starts sinking when a wider portion of weak and dense material ($L_w = 50$ km) is included (Fig. 4-5). Still Nevertheless, the OP slab rapidly undergoes slab break-off once the $L_w$ long weak segment has been entirely subducted (Fig. 4-5, 0.62 Myr), which we deem as too short to represent a successful OPS initiation—since the the subducted slab length is limited to 50 km. Sixth, the vertical subduction of the YP initiates at the TF when the TF material is as dense as the mantle and vertically drags the YP into the mantle (Fig. 4-6). The motion can be transmitted away from the TF up to 500 km backwards, but systematically entails a YP stretching at the surface as the slab is young and soft ($A_y \leq 7$ Myr). This prevents subduction from lasting more than 1.5 Myr. Moreover, plate cooling frequently freezes the downward YP flow (Fig. 5-6, bottom row). Finally, in $\sim 40\%$ of experiments showing OPS initiation in which OPS initiation appears to start, the process of subduction aborts, freezes up and does not evolve into a developed plate sinking. The OP bending stops very early, typically in less than $\sim 0.4$ Myr (Fig. 4-7), especially for OP older than 80 Myr. Velocities The velocities within the OP then vanish quite fast (Fig. 4-7a). OPS also aborts even when the mechanical decoupling does occur at the TF if hot mantle flows are too slow, and/or if the lateral extent of the weak material $L_w$ is narrow (Fig. 4-7b).

3.2 Modes of OPS triggering

“Spontaneous subduction” is modeled “Spontaneous subduction” is modeled when one of the two lithospheres is gravitationally unstable, which occurs if the total lateral density offset (vertically integrated) at the plate boundary is not balanced by plate, mantle, and TF resistance to deformation. We observe, as summarized in Sect. 2.4, We observe the spontaneous sinking of the OP for quite various pairs of lithosphere ages (Fig. 5), that mostly depend which mostly depends on the chosen set of rheological parameters and on the presence of the weak layer at the whole plate surface. When simulated, OPS occurs following one of two basic ways, later called mode 1 and mode 2. Mode 1 happens in roughly one half approximately one-half
of OPS cases (Fig. 5a) and is the closest to the mechanism envisioned in the spontaneous subduction concept (Fig. 1b). The mantle flow generated by the OP sinking triggers an asthenospheric upwelling focusing along the weak "channel".
Figure 4. Illustration of the different simulated behaviors. OPS apart: close-up on the transform fault. (1) Absence of plate deformation (simulation S37s, Table 3). (2) Young plate dripping and dismantlement (simulation S17f). (3) YP retreat (simulation S16c). (4) Initiation of YP sinking (simulation S16b, panel a, and simulation S36b, panel b). (5) Simultaneous initiation of YP and OP sinkings (simulation S14n). (6) Initiation of YP vertical subduction at the TF (simulation S17o). (7) OP sinking initiation that soon aborts (simulation S33a, panel a, and simulation S16a, panel b). No vertical exaggeration. The velocity scale depicted in green is specific to each simulation. The parameter boxes are color-coded as a function of the investigated ranges depicted in Fig. 3.
TF “channel” up to the surface ("asthenosphere invasion"—"asthenosphere invasion" in Fig. 1b), while the YP remains mostly motionless. The subduction process develops thanks to a fast hinge rollback. As mantle velocities are huge, exceeding tens of m/yr in many cases, the asthenosphere catastrophically invades the box surface, filling a domain that is soon larger than 200 km, as depicted in Fig. 5a.

In mode 2, the asthenosphere invasion does not occur at the surface and is often limited to the YP Moho. Mantle flow induced by OP bending drags the YP towards the OP (Fig. 5b, c). As a consequence, a significant mass of dense crust is transferred from the top of the YP to the one of the OP, where the accumulated crust builds a crustal prism that loads the OP, amplifying its bending and sinking. This phenomenon is observed in numerous cases, systematically if the YP age is 2 Myr (Table 3), and in several cases when $A_y$ is either 0 or 5 Myr (simulations S1a to S2b, S22j-k). In both initiation modes, velocities at the slab extremity are very high (14.6 cm/yr in simulation S1a, 0vs20 vs 2, up to ~180 cm/yr in simulations S10a, 0vs80 and S11a, 0vs100). The duration to form a slab longer than ~200 km is less than 1.5 Myr. The kinetics of the OPS process modelled in this study are consequently always very fast. This swiftness comes from the significant weakness that must be imposed in our modelling setup to obtain OPS triggering (see Sect. 3.3.2).

Illustration of the different simulated behaviors, OPS apart: close-up on the transform fault. (1) Absence of plate deformation (simulation S37x, Table 3). (2) Young plate dripping and dismantlement (simulation S17f). (3) YP retreat (simulation S16c). (4) Initiation of YP transient sinking (simulation S16b, panel a, and simulation S36b, panel b). (5) Simultaneous initiation of YP and OP sinkings (simulation S14n). (6) Initiation of YP vertical subduction at the TF (simulation S17o). (7) OP sinking initiation that soon aborts (simulation S34a, panel a, and simulation S16a, panel b). No vertical exaggeration. Velocity scale depicted in green is specific to each simulation. Parameter boxes are color-coded as a function of investigated ranges depicted in Fig. 3.

3.3 Influence of tested parameters

Regime diagrams displayed as a function of the plate age pair $(A_y,A_o,A_y,A_o)$ sum up our main results obtained as a function of the assumed rheological set, density field, and the lithological distribution at the surface (oceanic crust vs TF weak material; Fig. 6). These eight regime diagrams bring out the respective influence of the main physical parameters tested in this paper.
Figure 5. Illustration of OPS: mode 1 in simulation S27c (panel a) versus mode 2 in simulations S14i (panel b), and S22j (panel c). No vertical exaggeration. Parameter boxes are color-coded as a function of the investigated ranges depicted in Fig. 3. Note that the velocity scale in panel c is specific for each snapshot. Dashed lines in the middle sketch are a schematic outline of the stream function, while the green arrows illustrate velocities.
Figure 6. Regime diagrams as a function of the combination of rheological properties, densities, and TF weak domain extent, $L_{w}$. "Irrelevant domain" would correspond to cases where $A_{w} > A_{o}$. In dotted areas, only transient behaviors, lasting less than 0.5 Myr, are modeled. Inside the inserted sketches, the numbers refer to the panel numbering in Fig. 4. The box colors correspond to parameter ranges depicted in Fig. 3. The parameter combination $\gamma_{c}$, $\gamma_{m}$, $\rho_{c}$, $\rho_{TF}$, and $L_{w}$, is, respectively, in panel (a): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg m$^{-3}$, 2920 kg m$^{-3}$, and 0 km; in panel (b): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, and 0 km; in panel (c): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, and 50 km; in panel (d): 0.05, 1.6, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, and 0 km; in panel (e): 0.05, 1.6, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, and 50 km; in panel (f): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 1.6, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, and 1100 km; in panel (g): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 0.1, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, and 1100 km; and in panel (h): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 0.05, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg m$^{-3}$, and 1100 km. In all panels, $E_{a}^{c} = 360$ kJ/mol. The corresponding experiments are displayed in Fig. S2 and S3 in the Supplementary material. In panel f, the boundary between “No subduction” and “OPS” domains corresponds to the relationship $A_{o}/A_{w}^{2.5} > 0.75$ Myr$^{-1.5}$. When OPS is simulated (panels e to h), the conditions in $A_{w}$-$A_{o}$ prevailing at subduction initiation inferred for Yap, IBM and Matthew & Hunter (Table 1) are superimposed on the regime diagrams.
especially for deciphering conditions allowing for OPS. YP dismantlement, basically occurring when the ductile crust is softened, is not represented on in the regime diagrams (discussed at the end of the section).

3.3.1 TF and oceanic crust densities

Densities strongly affect the evolution of the TF system. If the TF weak medium is buoyant ($\rho_{TF} = \rho_c = 2920$ kg.m$^{-3}$), the TF material rises up to the surface forming a small and localized buoyant diapir that pushes laterally on the younger lithosphere (Fig. 4-3). The YP either shortens if it is weak enough ($A_y \leq 2$ Myr, Fig. 6a) in a backward motion or starts sinking if the YP thickness is intermediate ($2 < A_y < 20$ Myr). On the other hand, a heavy material filling the TF gouge ($\rho_{TF} = 3300$ kg.m$^{-3}$) inverts the aforementioned mechanics by pulling the YP downwards downward at the TF to form a vertical subduction (Fig. 4-6, labelled YPVI for “labeled YPVI for “YP vertical subduction initiation” “ in Table 3). Note that when the fault density $\rho_{TF}$ is very high, the oceanic crust density, $\rho_c$, buoyant or not, does not actually affect the mode of YP deformation (compare diagrams 6b and d).

Regime diagrams as a function of the combination of rheological properties, densities, and TF weak domain extent, $L_w$. "Irrelevant domain" would correspond to cases where $A_y > A_o$. In hatched areas, only transient behaviors, lasting less than 0.5 Myr, are modelled. Inside inserted sketches, numbers refer to panel numbering in Fig. 4. Box colors correspond to parameter ranges depicted in Fig. 3. The parameter combination $\gamma_c, \gamma_m, \rho_c, \rho_{TF}, L_w$, is, respectively, in panel (a): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, 0 km; in panel (b): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 0 km; in panel (c): 0.05, 1.6, 2920 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 50 km; in panel (d): 0.05, 1.6, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 0 km; in panel (e): 0.05, 1.6, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 50 km; in panel (f): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 1.6, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 1100 km; in panel (g): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 0.1, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 1100 km; in panel (h): $5 \times 10^{-4}$, 0.05, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 3300 kg.m$^{-3}$, 1100 km. In all panels, $\bar{E}_a = 360$ kJ/mol. In panel f, the boundary between "No subduction" and "OPS" domains corresponds to the relationship $A_o / A_y^{0.5} = 0.75$ Myr$^{-1.5}$. When OPS is simulated (panels f to h), conditions in $A_o, A_y$ prevailing at subduction initiation inferred for Yap, IBM and Matthew & Hunter (Table 1) are superimposed on regime diagrams.

3.3.2 Lateral extent of the weak material

The aforementioned results results presented in Sect. 3.3.1 are obtained when crust weakening is supposed to be the weak material is localized at the TF only ($L_w = 0$ km). Assuming that crust weakening the weak material laterally spreads out away from the TF ($L_w > 0$ km), the mode of YP vertical subduction switches to YP sinking by gravitational instability. This is observed when young plates are modelled modeled on both sides of the TF ($A_y < 5$ Myr, $A_o < 40$ Myr, Fig. 6c). The boundary between the dense weak material and the buoyant and stronger oceanic crust more or less acts as "secondary" plate boundary a "secondary" plate boundary, decoupling the 2 lithological parts of the YP, which does not occur if there is no buoyancy contrast between the crust and the weak material (Fig. 6e).

Moreover, we observe that enlarging the weak domain enables OPS in some cases if the YP is very thin ($A_y \leq 2$ Myr), whatever regardless of the oceanic crust density (Fig. 6c, e), although OPS fast aborts aborts fast, as OP subduction is limited to the weakened length $L_w$ (set to 50 km, Fig. 6e). Simulations show that OP sinking is enhanced if $L_w$ is much wider than
expected in nature ($L_w \geq 50 \text{ km}$, Fig. 3f, g, h). Otherwise, the backwards propagation of bending is hindered, which stops the OPS process. We conclude that a very wide area of crust weakening on both sides of the TF is a necessary condition to simulate OPS. We quantify more accurately for different pairs of plate ages the with minimum length $L_w$, allowing for a developed OPS in the Supplementary material (Sect. S2). These age pairs are selected in order to cover a wide range of YP age (2 to 20 Myr). We find that the domain of weakened crust to impose in the vicinity of the TF is too large to be realistic, at least for classical mantle rheology, with the only exception being the setting with a very thin YP ($A_y = 2$ Myr). These results suggest the strong resistant characteristic of thick YP on OPS triggering.

### 3.3.3 Crust brittle strength

What is the threshold in crust weakening enabling OPS? A usual value of the crust brittle parameter ($\gamma_c = 0.05$) does not allow OPS (Fig. 6a to e). Our simulations show that, if $\gamma_c$ is 100 times lower ($\gamma_c = 5 \times 10^{-4}$), OPS can initiate for numerous plate age pairs (if the whole crust is mechanically weak ($L_w = 1100 \text{ km}$), Fig. 6f), but such a brittle parameter seems unrealistic. To determine the threshold in $\gamma_c$ allowing for OPS, we choose a high plate age offset, 2 vs 80, the most propitious for OPS. We find out (keeping $L_w = 1100 \text{ km}$). We determine that the threshold in $\gamma_c$ is encompassed between $10^{-3}$ and $5 \times 10^{-3}$ (simulations S18a, b, S18b, c, d, and e), which is still less than the lower bound of acceptable $\gamma_c$ ranges (Fig. 3a). We hypothesize that for a small plate age offset, the threshold in $\gamma_c$ would have to be even lowered to observe OPS triggering.

### 3.3.4 Plate bending and mantle brittle parameter

Surprisingly, a very low crust brittle parameter is not sufficient to simulate OPS for some large plate age offsets, such as for $(A_y, A_o) = 40 \text{ vs } 100 \text{ or } 5 \text{ vs } 120$ (40 vs 100 or 5 vs 120, S37c to f), but the threshold is higher ($\gamma_{m,c} \geq 0.1$) for the plate age pair 40 vs 50 (sim. S38a). The thicker the OP is, the easier the OPS triggering, as one may expect. We next compare experiments in which the OP and the YP are both progressively thickened, by considering the following age pairs: 40 vs 10 vs 50 (sim. S38a), 45 vs 60 to 15 vs 60 (S47a), 20 vs 80 (S51a-e), 25 vs 100 to 25 vs 100 (S57a-b), respectively. The experiments show that $\gamma_{m,c}^{\text{crit}}$ is $\geq 0.1$, $\geq 0.1$, $\sim 0.07$, and $\sim 0.06$, respectively. Hence, the plate rigidity has to be reduced as YP thickness increases, despite the joint OP thickening, down to extremely weak $\gamma_m$ ranges ($\gamma_{m,c}^{\text{crit}} \ll 0.1$, Fig. 3). In spite of the driving influence of thicker OP, thickening the YP impedes OPS
in a much stronger way. Moreover, we find that lowering test different means to lower the OP rigidity by decreasing. For four plate age pairs for which OPS aborts (5 vs 35, 7 vs 70, 7 vs 80 and 7 vs 90), we decrease the mantle ductile strength by lowering the activation energy $E_a^{m}$ (Table 2) instead of the mantle brittle one ($\gamma_m$) but keep constant the mantle viscosity at 100 km depth and the mantle brittle parameter ($\gamma_m=1.6$). We find that lowering $E_a^{m}$ instead of the mantle brittle parameter is much more inefficient to obtain for obtaining OPS (Table S1). Finally, our results suggest that the factors of the resistance to OPS mainly comes from on OP flexural rigidity and YP thickness and stiffness, in agreement with previous studies (Nikolaeva et al., 2010; Zhou et al., 2018).

### 3.3.5 Ductile strength decrease and plume-like thermal anomaly

The main effect of imposing a decrease in the crust and TF ductile strength (lowering $E_a^{c}$ to 185 kJ/mol) is to trigger the YP fast dismantlement fast dismantlement of YP by lithosphere dripping if the YP is young ($A_y=2$ Myr, Fig. 4-2). Otherwise, a low $E_a^{c}$ has no effect on the two plates’ deformation. One exception appears in simulation S14e, in which the weak ductile strength triggers mode 2-OPS. In this particular set-up, both lithospheres are very thin ($A_y,A_o=2v5$,$2vs5$ and 5) and could be considered as "crustal" plates because the mantle lithosphere is very thin or almost absent. In this simulation, the YP strength profile is actually similar to the other cases yielding mode 2-OPS (see Sect. S4 in the Supplementary Material), which should explain why decreasing $E_a^{c}$ allows for OPS in this unique case. The YP destabilization and dripping result from the high crust density ($\rho_c = 3300$ kg.m$^{-3}$) assumed in experiments performed with a reduced $E_a^{c}$. Indeed, in experiments using an usual crustal density ($\rho_c = 2920$ kg.m$^{-3}$), YP vertical subduction is obtained instead (simulation S15g, 2vs102 vs 10, for instance).

### 3.3.6 Plume-like thermal anomaly

The thermal anomaly simulating an ascending plume head below the TF produces effects very similar to those of a reduced $E_a^{c}$: no effect if plates are older than 2 Myr, YP dismantlement if $A_y=2$ Myr and if the crust is dense ($\rho_c = 3300$ kg.m$^{-3}$). Otherwise, for a normal crust density, a short stage of YP vertical subduction occurs after plume impact (2vs102 vs 10, simulation S15h). The hot thermal anomaly never trigger OPS in this modelling, our modeling, contrary to other studies, even if we have investigated large plate age contrasts (2 vs 40, sim. S17j, and 2 vs 80, S18k) as well as small age offsets and plates younger than 15 Myr (Table S1). To obtain a successful plume-induced subduction initiation, it has been shown that the plume buoyancy have to exceed the local lithospheric (plastic) strength. This condition is reached either when the lithosphere friction coefficient is lower than $\sim 0.1$ (Crameri and Tackley, 2016), and/or when the impacted lithosphere is younger than 15 Myr (Ueda et al., 2008), or when a significant magmatism-related weakening is implemented (Ueda et al., 2008) or assumed (Baes et al., 2016) in experiments reproducing modern Earth conditions. We hypothesize that if the mantle brittle parameter was sufficiently decreased, we would also achieve OPS by plume head impact. Besides, lithosphere fragmentation is observed by Ueda et al. (2008) when the plume size is relatively large in relation to the lithosphere thickness, in agreement with our simulation results showing the dismantlement for a significantly young ($A_y=2$ Myr) and thin lithosphere.
3.3.7 Additional tests on OPS conditions: TF gouge strength and width, TF vs fracture zones, and asthenosphere viscosity

We sum up in this section the extra experiments performed to provide the precision of the mechanisms involved in OPS triggering. Detailed results are described in Sect. S3 in the Supplementary material. We first test the necessity of the fault softness to simulate OPS by inverting the oceanic crust and TF respective brittle parameter (for models that originally displayed OPS (thus by setting for the inversion experiments: $\gamma_{TF} = 0.05$, while $\gamma_c = 0.0005$), and We find that a very low TF strength is critical to model OPS.

We next wonder if OPS (when not modeled) could be triggered by widening the fault gouge from the surface to the bottom of the fault (domain 1 in Fig. 2), by setting the fault width to 20 km instead of 8.3 km. Simulations show that OPS still does not occur, even if the mechanical decoupling is maximized ($\gamma_{TF}$ decreased to $5 \times 10^{-5}$). The mechanical interplate decoupling is hence not sufficient alone to trigger OPS, at least for a 20-km-wide fault.

Subsequently, we investigate the possible role of the TF thermal structure. The interplate domain is assumed to be very thin, and modeled by a stair-step (Sect. 2.2). In nature this set-up would correspond to an active transform fault. If the fault is instead inactive (fracture zone), the thermal state of the plate boundary is likely to be cooled by thermal conduction, possibly stronger and more resistant to plate decoupling. We test the effect of the TF thermal structure for the 2 plate age pairs for which OPS is simulated when crust weakening is assumed ($\gamma_c = 0.0005$) by widening the TF thermal transition (from 11 km up to 70 km), keeping the weak material forming the fault gouge at the center of the thermal transition in all cases. All these experiments show OPS. We here verify that the fault gouge weakening, governed by the soft material brittle properties, is independent of temperature, and at first order, is independent of the fault activity in our 2D set-up.

We finally test if a decrease in asthenosphere strength could help OPS triggering by unbalancing the OP weight excess. The experiments show that asthenospheric velocities and OP deformation are slightly amplified but still not enough to trigger OPS.

4 Analysis: Mechanism and conditions of OPS triggering

We derive the main processes involved in successful OPS triggering from the results presented in Sect. 3. In the following paragraphs, we discuss the relationship between the different thermomechanical parameters and their influence on the forces driving and resisting to OPS, which are summed up in Table 4.

4.1 OPS mode 1 vs mode 2

Velocity fields show that modes 1 and 2 differ by the resulting YP kinematics. When mode 1 occurs, the YP remains almost motionless with respect to underlying asthenospheric flows (speeds $\leq 1$ cm/yr and $\geq 20$ cm/yr, respectively; see Supplementary material Fig. S4S7). On the contrary, velocities during mode 2 are closer between
the YP and the asthenosphere, where speeds are high (between 25 and 100 cm/yr). Moreover, within the set of simulations showing OPS (Sect. 3.2), we find that mode 2 occurs in simulations where the YP age is 2 Myr— for various rheological sets, or if $A_y = 5$ Myr, provided that the mantle brittle strength is reduced. In all these experiments, the strength of the YP bottom part is the closest to the asthenospheric one (viscosity ratios $\lesssim 10^2$ to $10^3$. Fig. S5, Fig. S8 in the Supplementary material).

In contrast, the focusing of asthenosphere flows towards the weak TF is observed when the viscosity offset between the YP and the underlying mantle exceeds $10^2$. We hypothesize that mode 2 results from a strong coupling between the YP and the asthenosphere, which is related to the asthenosphere ductile strength (Table 4). The particular (though not meaningful) case of $A_y = 0$ Myr is addressed in the Supplementary material (Sect. 3).

The mode 2-OPS-2 OPS may be envisioned as an asymmetric double-sided subduction (Gerya et al., 2008, see the sketch in Fig. 5). In this subduction mode, the thick OP sinking drives the YP downward flow at the slab surface, proto-slab surface because plate decoupling at shallow levels does not occur. In mode 1, asthenospheric flows related to OPS cannot in mode 1 might not be able to drag the YP because of the high viscosity offset between YP and asthenosphere. The asthenosphere upwelling along the TF results ("upwelling force" in Table 4) would then result from the need to decouple the respective motions of the 2 plates motion to enable, i.e., to accommodate OP downwelling and hinge retreat whereas the YP is almost motionless. In mode 2 this shallow interplate decoupling is not required since the YP is easily dragged by asthenosphere. Simulations by Gerya et al. (2008) suggest that the thick OP lubrication by metasomatism is a way to force plate decoupling to model one-sided subduction.

4.2 Plate ages allowing for OPS

The boundary between OPS and the absence of subduction can be defined for an usual mantle brittle parameter a normal mantle brittle strength $\gamma_m = 1.6$ (Fig. 6f) using simulations in which OPS aborts (such as simulations S25a, 5v35, S29a, 5v120, or S34a, 7vs805 vs 35; S29b, 5 vs 120, or S33a, 7 vs 80, Fig. S3 in the Supplementary material). We observe a dichotomy in the OPS domain boundaries. On the one hand, for thick OP ($A_o > 100$ Myr), OPS is prevented if the YP is not extremely thin (plate age younger than 5 Myr). On the other hand, for thinner OP ($A_o \leq 100$ Myr), we experimentally show that the OPS condition corresponds to the following relationship: $A_o/A_y^{2.5} \gtrsim 0.75$ Myr$^{-1.5}$ (Fig. 6f). In both cases, the influence of $A_y$ is either strong or predominant. The YP age is the major determining factor in the TF evolution, compared to the OP age (considering apart separately considering the cases where the mantle brittle strength is reduced), which confirms the conclusion derived in Sect. 3.3.4 on the highly resistant effect of the YP thickness. This hindering effect results from two processes. On the one hand, high $A_y$ ages yield low pressure gradients across the TF due to a density contrast that decreases with YP age aging (e.g., Hall and Gurnis, 2003). On the other hand, YP age aging increases the YP strength competing against asthenosphere upwelling in the vicinity of the TF in OPS mode and YP stretching far away from the TF to accommodate YP dragging in mode 2 (Table 4). As a result, the most propitious conditions conditions that are the most propitious for OPS correspond to TFs, where the thinner lithosphere is as young as possible.
4.3 Parameters resisting and promoting OPS

OPS is triggered if the pressure gradients at the TF related to the density offset exceed the density offset exceed plates and mantle resistance to deformation. Density contrasts are maximized when the YP is thin, which partly explains the dominant role of the age of the YP (“proto-overriding” plate), compared to \( A_o \), on subduction initiation, as already underlined in other studies (Nikolaeva et al., 2010; Dymkova and Gerya, 2013). Our results show that plate instability is essentially promoted by three mechanical conditions: when low brittle strengths are assumed for (1) the oceanic crust and (2) the mantle \( \tau \) and (3) if the TF allows for plate decoupling. A weak brittle crust (1) enhances the fast propagation of deformation at shallow depths, that which cannot be obtained in our modelling by crust ductile softening (contrary to Nikolaeva et al., 2010, in a passive margin setup) (contrary to Nikolaeva et al., 2010, in a passive margin setup). Moreover, the lowering of the crust brittle strength must be developed far away from the TF to allow for OPS. Although the minimum spatial scale of crust softening depends on plate age pair, we find that it is generally of the order of a hundred(s) of km. One may argue that the necessity of decoupling propagation close to the surface by shallow softening is related in our modelling to the absence of free surface. However, models including either a free surface or a "sticky air" layer (Nikolaeva et al., 2010; Marques and Kaus, 2016) show a very similar kinematics, with very close characteristic time scales for rheologies comparable to ours (Sect. 5.1.1). This confirms the results from 

showing that a free-slip model can well reproduce the subduction dynamics simulated with a free surface method as long as a shallow weak (crustal) layer is included. Low brittle mantle strength (2) strongly promotes not only the OP plate bending and sinking \( \tau \)-by limiting the plate flexural rigidity \( \tau \)-but also YP deformations close to the plate boundary where asthenosphere upwelling focuses in mode 1. Finally, the TF must also be weak to enable mechanical decoupling between neighboring plates (3).

The amplitude of the preceding processes is regulated by 5 of the 6 physical parameters investigated in this study, as the activation energy \( E_G \) does not actually affect OPS triggering (Fig. 3). Clearly, OPS cannot be simulated for a realistic set of physical parameters (Fig. 6a). To achieve OPS, the cursors controlling the plate mechanical structures have been tuned beyond reasonable values (the most realistic ranges ("yellow" domain, Fig. 3) for 2 parameters at least, and beyond reasonable values for at least one parameter ("red" domain, Fig. 6e to h). Nevertheless, combining different unlikely ("yellow") parameter values (for \( \rho_{TE} \) and \( L_w \)) does help to achieve OPS for slightly less extreme mechanical conditions, as one parameter only has to be pushed up to the unrealistic ("red") range (\( \rho_c \), Fig. 6e). Note however that the plate age intervals showing OPS are then extremely narrow (\( A_y < 3 \) Myr, \( A_o < 25 \) Myr) and are not consistent with the 3 potential candidates of natural OPS.

5 Discussion

5.1 Model limitations

5.1.1 2D versus 3D setup
Subduction initiation at a TF is here simplified using a 2D process, whereas the fault strike-slip basically implies that it takes place as a 3D phenomenon. For instance, the setting of Matthew & Hunter used to be a subduction-transform edge propagator (‘STEP’) fault 2 Myr ago (Patriat et al., 2015), where 3D mantle flows associated with the Australian plate subduction likely affected the TF structure and evolution, possibly favoring subduction initiation. This case exemplifies the role of 3D far-field tectonics during subduction infancy (Table 1) and the potential role of deep mantle flows. Upward and downward mantle flows, even far away from the initiation site, have been shown to be able to initiate subduction in 2D models (Lu et al., 2015; Baes and Sobolev, 2017).

On the other hand, studies in 3D by Boutelier and Beckett (2018); Zhou et al. (2018) showed that subduction initiation depends on along-strike variations in plate structure. However, the strike-slip kinematics of an active TF have up to now, to our knowledge, never been taken into account in subduction initiation simulations. We show that a TF thermal state cooler than that modeled by a stair-step does not hinder OPS. However, our results verify that in 2D, without simulating the TF strike-slip, the process of spontaneous OPS has to occur at simulation onset to avoid the impeding effect of plate stiffening with further conductive cooling. Including the TF motion in 3D experiments would compete against this strengthening effect in the area nearby the active spreading center.

Finally, one may argue that a 3D setup would intrinsically facilitate OPS propagation at a transform fault. Plate sinking might initiate at the location where the offset in plate thickness is maximum (in the vicinity of a ridge spreading center) and then propagate away from this point (Zhou et al., 2018). However as we focus on subduction initiation strictly speaking and not on subduction propagation, the use of a 2D setup should remain meaningful to unravel the conditions of spontaneous sinking for a given plate age pair, considering apart the problem of the transform fault slip.

5.1.2 Free slip vs free surface condition

Our results show that in most of our experiments showing OPS, the oceanic crust must be significantly weak (Fig. 6f-g). One may argue that the necessity of decoupling propagation close to the surface by shallow softening is related in our modeling to the absence of free surface (e.g., Crameri and Tackley, 2016). We test it by seeking for the threshold in the crustal brittle parameter allowing for OPS for one plate age pair 5 vs 40 (sim. S26a in Table 3) as a function of the mechanical boundary condition imposed at the box top, either free-slip without vertical motion or free surface, mimicked by inserting a “sticky water” layer (see the Supplementary material Sect. S3 and Fig. S6). For the selected plate age pair, the threshold in crustal brittle parameter turns out to increase from ~0.0025 without free surface to ~0.0175. Hence, the necessary crust weakness that must be imposed to model OPS may be overestimated by a factor ~7. This result agrees with previous studies showing that the free surface condition promote the triggering of one-sided subduction in global mantle convection models (Crameri et al., 2012). Nevertheless, note that the threshold enabling OPS when the free surface is taken into account may still be an unlikely value, since it is close to the limit of the extremely low range of the crust brittle parameter (“red” domain, Fig. 3).
5.2 Initiation swiftness and influence of elastic rheology

5.1.1 Initiation swiftness and influence of elastic rheology

In a TF or fracture zone numerical setting without any external forcing, if subduction initiation has to occur, it can only take place at simulation onset because plate cooling first implies a fast stiffening of oceanic lithospheres and secondly, quickly attenuates the plate density offset (Hall and Gurnis, 2003). The process of subduction initiation modelled in our study systematically occurs very briefly after the simulation start, in less than 1 to 1.5 Myr. This quite "catastrophic" way of initiation has been also simulated in less than 0.8 Myr for other tectonic settings or triggering modes, such as passive margins (Nikolaeva et al., 2010; Marques and Kaus, 2016) or plume-induced mantle flows (Lu et al., 2015), using rheological conditions very close similar to the ones assumed in this study. The initiation process is slightly slowed down but remains fast (duration < 3 Myr) when the necessary weakness of the plate's stronger part is not fully imposed at simulation onset but progressively develops thanks due to damaging or water-related weakening effects (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Gurnis et al., 2004; Gerya et al., 2008; Dymkova and Gerya, 2013). Moreover, such unrealistically high velocities at plate sinking onset may result at least in part from the 2D setup since, in a 3D setup, the along-strike propagation slows down the initiation process; however, speeds of hinge retreat remain significantly high (between 13 and 20 cm/yr in Zhou et al., 2018). In addition, by neglecting elastic deformation, the amount of plate and interplate weakening required to trigger OPS may be excessive (Farrington et al., 2014). Including elasticity would likely slow down a bit Nonetheless, the potential effect of elasticity on the OPS kinetics is not clear. On the one hand, including elasticity could slow down OPS initiation by limiting increasing the threshold in the strength contrast, but the as aforementioned. On the other hand, the incipient subduction has been shown to remain "catastrophically" fast (Hall and Gurnis, 2003). Besides, previous modelling as fast as modeled in the present study in elasto-visco-plastic models testing different modes of subduction initiation (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Thielmann and Kaus, 2012; Baes et al., 2016). The previous modeling of subduction initiation including elasticity showed that the elastic flexure was a basic term of the subduction force balance (Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Gurnis et al., 2004), that (McKenzie, 1977; Hall and Gurnis, 2003; Gurnis et al., 2004), which is replaced in our model by the viscous (and brittle) resistance to bending, as in numerous approaches of subduction that successfully reproduce topographies to subduction that have successfully reproduced topographies and the strain and stress patterns observed in natural cases (e.g., Billen and Gurnis, 2005; Buffett, 2006). However, if elasticity might compete against subduction initiation by limiting the localization of lithospheric shearing, it may also help incipient subduction through the following release of stored elastic work (Thielmann and Kaus, 2012; Crameri and Tackley, 2016).

5.1.2 Weakening of the oceanic mantle lithosphere

6 Discussion

5.1 Model limitations
Subduction initiation at a TF is here simplified by a 2D process whereas the fault strike-slip basically implies that it takes place as a 3D phenomenon. For instance, the setting of Matthew & Hunter used to be a subduction-transform edge propagator ('STEP') fault. Our results show that OPS is strongly facilitated if the lithospheric mantle is weak. The reduction in mantle strength depends on the plate age pair and on other mechanical parameters, such as $\gamma_\text{mt}$. A first-order estimate of the necessary mantle weakening is computed by comparing cases showing OPS to those in which OPS fails (Section S5 in the Supplementary material). The mantle weakening allowing for OPS is low to moderate for young plates and high plate age offsets (strength ratio $\leq 35$), and larger when the plate age contrast is small (strength ratio $\sim 280$). One may wonder if such mantle strength decreases are realistic. Different mechanisms of mantle weakening that we do not model may be discussed, such as (1) low-temperature plasticity (Goetze and Evans, 1979), that enhances the deformation of slab and plate base (Garel et al., 2014), (2) Myr ago (Patriat et al., 2015), where 3D mantle flows associated with the Australian plate subduction likely affected the TF structure and evolution, possibly favouring subduction initiation. This case exemplified the role of 3D far-field tectonics during subduction infancy (Table 1), and the potential role of deep mantle flows. Upward and downward mantle flows, even far away from the initiation site, have been shown to be able to initiate subduction in 2D models (Lu et al., 2015; Baes and Sobolev, 2017). On the other hand, studies in 3D by Boutelier and Beckett (2018); Zhou et al. (2018) showed that subduction initiation depends on along-strike variations in plate structure. However the strike-slip kinematics of an active TF has up to now, to our knowledge, never been taken into account in subduction initiation simulations. We show that a TF thermal state cooler than modelled by a stair step does not hinder OPS. However, our results verify that in 2D, without simulating the TF strike-slip, the process of spontaneous OPS has to occur at simulation onset, to avoid the impeding effect of plate stiffening with further conductive cooling. Including in 3D experiments the TF motion would compete against this strengthening effect in the area nearby the active spreading center. Regarding fluid transfers and creep by grain-boundary sliding (GBS), (3) grain-size reduction when diffusion linear creep is activated, or (4) fluid-related weakening effects, we indirectly account for mantle weakening by the formation of stable mechanically weak–weakening. Peierls' plasticity limits the ductile strength in a high stress regime at moderately high temperatures ($\leq 1000^\circ$C, Demouchy et al., 2013) but requires a high differential stress (>100 to 200 MPa) to be activated. Similarly, GBS power law regime (2) operates if stresses are >100 MPa, for large strain and low temperature (<800°C, Drury, 2005). In our experiments, the simulated deviatoric stress is generally much lower than 100 MPa (Section S5 in the Supple. material). Consequently, implementing Peierls and/or GBS creeps in our model might not significantly change our results. Indeed, both softening mechanisms would not be activated and would thus not promote OPS in experiments failing in achieving it. Grain-size sensitive (GSS) diffusion linear creep (3) can strongly localize deformation at high temperature (e.g., Karato et al., 1986). In nature, GSS creep has been observed in mantle shear zones in the vicinity of a fossil ridge in Oman in contrast at rather low temperature ($\leq 1000^\circ$C, Michibayashi and Mainprice, 2004), forming very narrow shear zones (<1 km wide). However, the observed grain-size reduction of olivine is limited to $\sim 0.2$-0.7 mm, which cannot result in a noticeable viscosity reduction. A significant strength decrease associated with GSS linear creep requires additional fluid percolation once shear localization is well developed within the subcontinental mantle (e.g., Hidas et al., 2016). The origin of such fluids at great depth within an oceanic young lithosphere is not obvious. Furthermore, GSS-linear creep may only operate at stresses <10 MPa (Burov, 2011), which is not verified in our simulations (Section S5 in the Supple. material).
In our modeling, the mantle weakening is modeled by decreasing the mantle brittle parameter $\gamma_{\text{m}}$, to mimic the weakening effect of hydrated phases (4), such as talc or serpentine minerals, by lowering the mantle brittle parameter as a function of assumed stable hydrous phases (Sect. 2.5.1). Dymkova and Gerya (2013) show that deep fracturation during early OP deformation and the percolation of sea water down to $\sim$25 km depth during early OP deformation can enable the thick plate bending, assuming low porosity ($\leq 2.5\%$) and low mantle matrix permeability ($10^{-21} \text{ m}^2$) to significantly increase pore fluid pressure. In our approach, a high pore fluid pressure ratio ($\lambda > 0.5$) would imply is associated with a low mantle brittle parameter ($\gamma_{\text{m}} < 1$, Fig. S1 in the supporting information), for which OPS is modeled for a broad ranges of plate ages (see for instance diagrams Fig. 6g-h), in agreement with Dymkova and Gerya’s results. However the low permeabilities assumed by Dymkova and Gerya (2013) are questioned by recent experiments of mantle hydration at ridge and of water percolation in a peridotite, by and estimates from a peridotite aquifer (Godard et al., 2013; Farough et al., 2016; Dewandel et al., 2004; Godard et al., 2013; Farough et al., 2016). These studies rather infer permeabilities encompassed between $10^{−19}$ and $10^{−16} \text{ m}^2$, that which would hamper high pore fluid pressures and, eventually, plate bending.

5.1 Comparison between OPS model requirements and natural cases

When analyzing the results of our parametric study (Sect. 4), the striking conclusion is that none of the realistic sets of parameters allowed for spontaneous subduction. Figure 6f, g, h shows that, even if one of the plates is extremely young (< 7 Myr), the oceanic crust should be very dense ($\rho_c = 3300 \text{ kg.m}^{-3}$), as well as drastically weakened ($\gamma_c = 5 \times 10^{-4}$) at considerable distances from the TF ($L_w = L_w > 50 \text{ km}$), to satisfy OPS necessary conditions. Assuming as an exercise that such extreme conditions were fulfilled, OPS must develop (1) at simulation onset before plates cooling so that gravitational instability is maximal and (2) catastrophically in terms of the kinetics of the process, with sinking rates $\geq 15 \text{ cm/yr}$, up to 180 cm/yr.

As depicted in Sect. 1, only two natural cases IBM & Yap, attest to subduction initiation of an old oceanic plate beneath a young one at a TF, which later evolved into a mature subduction during the Cenozoic. The range of ages for both plates at time of initiation (Table 1) has been plotted in Fig. 6f, g, h. The plate ages at Yap subduction initiation are incompatible with the conditions of OPS inferred from our modeling results, suggesting that spontaneous subduction of the thicker plate is highly unlikely. Only IBM falls into the OPS domain based on age pairs at onset. There, the initial state of stress being unknown, as both plates edges have been consumed in subduction, it begs the question as to whether the old Pacific plate sunk spontaneously. Now, the question is to which extent as follows. To what extent are the rheological parameters and the characteristics of subduction initiation satisfied? Beyond the unrealistic values of crustal densities and brittle properties, the expected sinking rates and asthenosphere rise are greater. The slab typically reaches 200 km a 200-km length within $\sim$1 Myr, so that the remnants of the resulting “forearc crust” should be restricted to a very short time span. The argument of Arculus et al. (2015) that new findings of juvenile 52-48 Myr old oceanic crust in the Amami-Sankaku Basin are far away from those already found in the IBM forearc (so-called FABs), confirming the spontaneous of the subduction initiation and wide extent of the asthenosphere invasion, was refuted by Keenan and Encarnación (2016) since younger juvenile oceanic crust cannot be used as a test for early uplift in pre-subduction initiation basement.
rocks. A second argument comes from the boninitic nature of the primary embryonic arc combining MORB and slab-derived hydrous fluid signatures (Ishizuka et al., 2006). Those boninites erupted between 51 and 44 Ma in the Bonin present arc and forearc (Ishizuka et al., 2011; Reagan et al., 2019) and between 48 and 43 Ma in the Mariana present forearc (Johnson et al., 2014). This time span appears incompatible with the swiftness of the processes required in our models. An alternative geodynamic scenario satisfying both the magmatic and the tectonic constraints has been proposed by Lallemand (2016). The kinematic change of Pacific plate motion following the Izanagi slab break-off around at approximately 60-55 Ma (Seton et al., 2015) created enabling conditions for convergence across a major TF or FZ. Compressive deformation progressively localized until subduction starts around at approximately 52 Ma. At about approximately the same time, the occurrence of the Oki-Daito plume has produced the splitting of the remnant arcs brought by the younger plate (Ishizuka et al., 2013).

Oceanic basalts, further called FABs, spreaded along spread along the axes perpendicular to the nascent trench (Deschamps and Lallemand, 2002, 2003). Boninites erupted as soon as hydrous fluids from the subducting plate metasomatized the shallow asthenosphere beneath the newly formed oceanic crust. Later, tectonic erosion along the IBM trench removed the frontal 200 km of the upper plate, exposing in the present forearc basalts and arc volcanics initially formed far from the trench.

As observed along the Hjort trench, subduction may start as soon as compressive tectonic forces are applied across a TF, but one should note that the subducting plate is the youngest there (Table 1, Abecassis et al., 2016). IBM and Yap cases probably fall in this “forced” category as mentioned above, but we lack of direct field evidences as they were both deeply eroded along their overriding edge.

5.2 OPS failure is not excluded

Among the numerous parameter values tested in this study, especially those within reasonable (green) ranges, we have observed that most of them led to incipient subduction of either the young or the old plate but failed soon after (Fig. 6a to e). We have compiled in Table 1 several cases of potential subduction initiation along TFs or fracture zones that either failed (Romanche, Gagua, Barracuda, Tiburon, Gorringe, Saint Paul, Saint Paul and Owen) or just initiate so that we still ignore how it will evolve (Matthew & Hunter, Mussau, Macquarie and Gorringe). The advantage of studying the aborted cases is that we still have access to the deformation which accompanied subduction initiation, and compression was always recorded in the early stages (see the references in Table 1 caption). These incipient subduction areas are either restraining bends along transform faults or underwent changes in plate kinematics from strike-slip to transpression. A major limiting factor is the cooling of adjacent plates, as the distance from the spreading center or the plume increases, inhibiting their flexural capacities.

6 Conclusions

We perform a large set of 2D thermo-mechanical thermomechanical simulations to study the conditions of spontaneous sinking of the older plate at a TF by investigating broad intervals of plate ages and by paying special attention to the mechanical parameter ranges allowing for OPS. OPS is simulated notably if the oceanic crust is dense and mechanically soft far away
from the TF on both sides of the plate boundary. Our results confirm that the OP resistance to bending and the YP thickness are the most significant factors preventing OPS. Reducing the brittle properties of the oceanic lithosphere is thus the most efficient way to trigger OPS, compared to a softening by lowering the ductile strength, imposing a hot thermal anomaly, or reducing the asthenospheric viscosity. When these extreme conditions are imposed, two processes of OPS are obtained, depending mainly on the assumed YP thickness. They can be summed up as (1) an OP rapid sinking that is decoupled from the YP kinematics and associated with a significant rise of asthenosphere towards the subducting slab hinge, and (2) a dragging of the YP by the sinking OP that is considered as a 2-sided subduction mode. In all cases, whatever the mode, OPS occurs in less than 1.5 Myr, that is, in a extremely short time span, and only if the initial mechanical setup is adjusted beyond reasonable limits for at least one key thermomechanical parameter. In addition, we find that neither the thermal structure and blurring of the transform fault area nor a plume head impact are able to affect OPS triggering in our modeling setup. Our study highlights the predominant role of a lithospheric weakening to enlarge the combination of plate ages allowing for OPS.

From the parametric study, we conclude that OPS cannot be simulated for a realistic combination of mechanical parameters. By comparing our modeling results to the most likely natural cases where spontaneous subduction at a TF has been invoked, we find that even though extreme mechanical conditions were assumed, the plate age setting at Yap should prevent OPS. Regarding the case of Izu-Bonin-Mariana, the in addition to the weakness of geological arguments, the kinetics of subduction initiation, evidenced by geological records, is not compatible with the catastrophic mode systematically simulated in our experiments. We finally conclude that the spontaneous instability of the thick OP at a TF is an unlikely process of subduction initiation in modern Earth conditions.

Author contributions. DA and SL designed the experiments, and DA and SA carried them out. DA, SL and FG carried out the analysis and interpretation of the simulation results. DA and SL prepared the manuscript with contributions from FG.

Competing interests. The authors declare that they have no conflict of interest.

Acknowledgements. Yann Heurtebize is acknowledged for his preliminary studies, during his Master's degree in 2016, exploring the processes of OP subduction. This study benefited from stimulating and enlightening discussions about TF properties and evolution and mantle physical properties with M. Ligi, M. Maia, D. Brunelli, M. Godard, and M. Patriat and A. Tommasi. We are grateful to Stéphane Arnal, Fabrice Grosbeau, and Josiane Tack for the maintenance and development of the lab cluster of computing nodes on which all numerical experiments were performed. We are also grateful to Anne Delplaque, who drew Fig. 1. We warmly thank Ben Maunder and an anonymous reviewer for their thorough and very constructive comments that improved the manuscript, as well as the Topical Editor Susanne Buiter for her solving help. This study was supported by the CNRS-INSU (National Institute of Universe Science) program “TelluS-SYSTER” (2015 and 2016).
References


Quinquis, M., Buiter, S., and Ellis, S.: The role of boundary conditions in numerical models of subduction dynamics, Tectonophysics, 497, 57–70, 2011.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Regions</th>
<th>Relative age of the downgoing plate at initiation</th>
<th>Age inception at initiation (Ma)</th>
<th>Age range of downgoing plate\upper plate (Ma)</th>
<th>Stress state at initiation</th>
<th>Present state (convergence length since initiation)</th>
<th>Observations</th>
<th>Sources</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Izu-Bonin-Mariana</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>52-50?</td>
<td>40-65?\0-2?</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>mature subduction (&gt; 1000 km?)</td>
<td>presence of remnant arcs nearby TF in upper plate</td>
<td>1, 2, 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yap</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>20?</td>
<td>15-10?\10-5?</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>subduction (150 km?)</td>
<td>possible collision?</td>
<td>4, 5, 6, 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew &amp; Hunter</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>28\0-10?</td>
<td>thrusting</td>
<td>subduction initiation</td>
<td>Loyalty Ridge collision =new spreading center =Eissen Ridge + lateral propagation of NH subduction</td>
<td>8, 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mussau</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>35-100?\30?</td>
<td>thrusting</td>
<td>no subduction/incipient?</td>
<td>variation in convergence rate at eastern boundary of Caroline plate</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macquarie</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27\20?</td>
<td>thrusting</td>
<td>no subduction/incipient?</td>
<td>transpressive relay</td>
<td>11, 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romanche</td>
<td>older</td>
<td>40-35?</td>
<td>80\30?</td>
<td>thrusting</td>
<td>no subduction</td>
<td>transpressive relay</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hjort</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>11-6?</td>
<td>2-5\15-27?</td>
<td>thrusting</td>
<td>subduction initiation (100 km?)</td>
<td>v_c = 0.7-2.7 cm/yr; convergence obliquity=45-80°</td>
<td>14, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gagua</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>50-24?</td>
<td>5-25\125-100?</td>
<td>probable transpressive</td>
<td>aborted subduction</td>
<td>change in plates kinematics or jump of subduction?</td>
<td>16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barracuda</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>&lt;73\73</td>
<td>slight compression</td>
<td>vertical motion only (1.2 km uplift - 0.8 km subsidence)</td>
<td>consequence of relative motion between South and North America plates?</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiburon</td>
<td>younger</td>
<td>11.6</td>
<td>≥ 73\≥ 73</td>
<td>slight compression</td>
<td>no subduction</td>
<td>ridge rise by +1 km of subsidence</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorringe</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>40-10?</td>
<td>&gt;100&gt;100</td>
<td>transpressive</td>
<td>small and distributed</td>
<td>consequence of plates reorganization</td>
<td>25, 26, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Paul</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0-5\0-5?</td>
<td>transpressive</td>
<td>no subduction</td>
<td>plates motion change</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owen</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>40??</td>
<td>strike-slip</td>
<td>no subduction - vertical motion only</td>
<td>restraining bend along an oceanic strike-slip plate boundary</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

References: 1- Stern and Bloomer (1992); 2-Lallemand (2016); 3-Sdrolias and Müller (2006); 4-Gaina and Müller (2007); 5-Fujiwara et al. (2000); 6-Hawkins and Batiza (1977); 7-Hegarty and Weissel (1988); 8-Patriat et al. (2015); 9-Mortimer et al. (2014); 10-Hegarty et al. (1983); 11-Lebrun et al. (2003); 12-Meckel et al. (2005); 13-Bonatti et al. (1996); 14-Meckel et al. (2005); 15-Deschamps and Lallemand (2002); 16-Abecassis et al. (2016); 17-Deschamps et al. (2000); 18-Sibuet et al. (2002); 19-Hilde and Lee (1984); 20-Doo et al. (2015); 21-Kuo et al. (2009); 22-Eakin et al. (2015); 23-Patriat et al. (2011); 24-Pichot et al. (2012); 25-Gutscher et al. (2002); 26-Duarte et al. (2013); 27-Tortella et al. (1997); 28-Maia et al. (2016); 29-Fournier et al. (2011).
Table 2. Constant names and values.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parameter name</th>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Box height</td>
<td>$H_0$</td>
<td>555 km</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom temperature</td>
<td>$T_b$</td>
<td>1888 K</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface temperature</td>
<td>$T_s$</td>
<td>273 K</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mantle density at surface</td>
<td>$\rho_m^{ref}$</td>
<td>3300 kg.m$^{-3}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mantle radiogenic heat production</td>
<td>$D_0$</td>
<td>$9.20 \times 10^{-8}$ W.m$^{-3}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adiabatic gradient</td>
<td>$(\frac{\partial T}{\partial z})_{adiab}$</td>
<td>0.45 K.km$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thermal diffusivity</td>
<td>$\kappa$</td>
<td>$8 \times 10^{-7}$ m$^2$.s$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thermal expansion coefficient</td>
<td>$\alpha$</td>
<td>$3.5 \times 10^{-5}$ K$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heat capacity</td>
<td>$C_p$</td>
<td>$0.971 \times 10^3$ J.(K.kg)$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activation energy for the mantle</td>
<td>$E_{m}^{a}$</td>
<td>465 kJ/mol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activation volume</td>
<td>$V_a$</td>
<td>$1.7 \times 10^{-5}$ m$^3$/mol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pre-exponential factor in non-Newtonian rheology</td>
<td>$B_0$</td>
<td>$339428.7$ MPa$^{-3}$.s$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dissipation number</td>
<td>$D_i$</td>
<td>0.196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gravity acceleration</td>
<td>$g$</td>
<td>9.81 m.s$^{-2}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceanic crust thickness</td>
<td>$h_c$</td>
<td>8.3 km</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohesive strength at $z = 0$</td>
<td>$C_0$</td>
<td>1 MPa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stress exponent in the brittle rheology</td>
<td>$n_p$</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stress exponent in the dislocation creep rheology</td>
<td>$n$</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gas constant</td>
<td>$R$</td>
<td>$8.314$ J.(mol. K)$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference strain rate</td>
<td>$\dot{\varepsilon}_{ref}$</td>
<td>$10^{-14}$ s$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference viscosity at box bottom</td>
<td>$\nu_{BB}$</td>
<td>$3.94 \times 10^{20}$ Pa.s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3: List of simulations quoted in the text. See the Supplementary data for the complete simulation list.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run</th>
<th>$A_y$ vs $A_o$</th>
<th>$\gamma_{TF}/\gamma_c$ or $\gamma_c^{-1}$</th>
<th>$\gamma_m$</th>
<th>$\rho_c/\rho_{TF}^2$ (kg m$^{-3}$)</th>
<th>$E_a^n$ (kJ/mol)</th>
<th>$L_w^3$ (km$^3$/km)</th>
<th>Specific test</th>
<th>Bottom boundary condition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S1a</td>
<td>0 vs 2</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S1b</td>
<td>0 vs 2</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S1c</td>
<td>0 vs 2</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S2a</td>
<td>0 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S2b</td>
<td>0 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S11a</td>
<td>0 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14c</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>~</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14e</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14i</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>17;42</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14n</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S14t</td>
<td>2 vs 5</td>
<td>0.0005/0.01</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>3160/3160</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S15b</td>
<td>2 vs 10</td>
<td>2 vs 10-0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S15g</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>OPS-mode 2</td>
<td>S15g vs S15g vs 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S15h</td>
<td>2 vs 10</td>
<td>2 vs 10-2</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>$\Delta T_p = 250^\circ C$</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

44
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run</th>
<th>$A_yA_o$</th>
<th>$\gamma_{TF}/\gamma_c$</th>
<th>$\gamma_m$</th>
<th>$\rho_c/\rho_{TF}$</th>
<th>$E_a^w$</th>
<th>$L_w$</th>
<th>Test BC</th>
<th>Bottom BC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S15j</td>
<td>2v±10</td>
<td>2v±10−0.0005/0.01</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16a</td>
<td>0.0005/0.01</td>
<td>0.8−3160/3160−360</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>50——closed Close</td>
<td>3160/3300</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>OPS-mode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16b</td>
<td>2v±20</td>
<td>2v±20−0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16c</td>
<td>2v±20</td>
<td>2v±20−0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/2920</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only$^4$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16d</td>
<td>2v±20</td>
<td>2v±20−0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S17f</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16f</td>
<td>2v±20</td>
<td>2v±20−0.05/0.05−</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/3330</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>4100</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>$\Delta T_p = 250^oC$ open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S17j</td>
<td>0.0005/0.01</td>
<td></td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50——closed YP</td>
<td>2v±20</td>
<td>0.0005/0.01</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>closed OPS-mode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S16g</td>
<td>3160/3160</td>
<td></td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50——closed</td>
<td>3160/3160</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

continued on the next page...
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run</th>
<th>$A_y, A_o$</th>
<th>$\gamma_{TF}/\gamma_c$</th>
<th>$\gamma_m$</th>
<th>$\rho_c/\rho_{TF}$</th>
<th>$E_a$</th>
<th>$L_w$</th>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Bottom</th>
<th>BC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S17a</td>
<td>2vs40</td>
<td>2vs40 - 0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S17b</td>
<td>0.0005/0.01</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>TF only</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>OPS-mode</td>
<td>2 S17a vs 40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S17c</td>
<td>2vs40</td>
<td>2vs40 - 0.0005/0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18b</td>
<td>0.0005/0.01</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>TF only</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>OPS-mode</td>
<td>2 S17a vs 40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18c</td>
<td>2vs80 - 2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18d</td>
<td>2vs80 - 2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0007</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18e</td>
<td>2vs80 - 2 vs 80</td>
<td>0.001</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18p</td>
<td>2vs80 - 2</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only</td>
<td>$\Delta T_p = 250^\circ C$</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S18k</td>
<td>vs 80</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S22j</td>
<td>5vs15 - 5 vs 15</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S22k</td>
<td>5vs15 - 5 vs 15</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S25a</td>
<td>5vs35 - 5 vs 35</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Run</td>
<td>$A_y, A_o$</td>
<td>$\gamma_{TF}/\gamma_c$</td>
<td>$\gamma_m$</td>
<td>$\rho_c/\rho_{TF}$</td>
<td>$E_{a}^{*}$</td>
<td>$L_w$</td>
<td>Test</td>
<td>Bottom BC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S26a</td>
<td>5 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S27c</td>
<td>5 vs 50</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>42;260</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S29a</td>
<td>5 vs 120</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S29b</td>
<td>vs 120</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S34a</td>
<td>7 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S33a</td>
<td>vs 80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S36b</td>
<td>10 vs 20</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2920/2920</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only$^4$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37c</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37d</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37e</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.075</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37f</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S37x</td>
<td>10 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005/0.05</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>2920/3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>TF only$^4$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S38a</td>
<td>10 vs 50</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S41a</td>
<td>10 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

continued on the next page...
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run</th>
<th>$A_y,A_o$</th>
<th>$\gamma_{TF}/\gamma_c$</th>
<th>$\gamma_m$</th>
<th>$\rho_c/\rho_{TF}$</th>
<th>$E_a^*$</th>
<th>$L_w$</th>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Bottom BC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S43a</td>
<td>10 vs 150</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10 vs 140</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15 vs 60</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S47a</td>
<td>15 vs 60</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S47b</td>
<td>15 vs 60</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S49d</td>
<td>20 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S49h</td>
<td>20 vs 40</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.005</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51a</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51b</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51c</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51d</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.06</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S51e</td>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Run $A_y,A_o$ $\gamma TF/\gamma_c$ $\gamma m \rho_c/\rho TF$ $E_v^c$ $L_w$ Test Bottom $BC$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run</th>
<th>$A_y,A_o$</th>
<th>$\gamma TF/\gamma_c$</th>
<th>$\gamma m \rho_c/\rho TF$</th>
<th>$E_v^c$</th>
<th>$L_w$</th>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Bottom $BC$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S54f</td>
<td>25 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td></td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 vs 80</td>
<td>25 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td></td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3300</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>closed</td>
<td>cooling</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S57a</td>
<td>25 vs 100</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.075</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td></td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 vs 100</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 If one value only is indicated, the oceanic crust (3) in Fig. 2 is assumed to have the same brittle parameter as the weak material forming domains (1) and (2).  
2 If only one value indicated, then $\rho_c = \rho TF$.  
3 When one value only is indicated, $L_w$ is identical on both plates.  
4 The weak material is imposed at the fault zone (1) only (Fig. 2).  
5 $\Delta T_p$: temperature anomaly within the plume head. $\nu_{ref}$: reference viscosity at the lithosphere-asthenosphere boundary ($2.74 \times 10^{19}$ Pa.s). OPS: older plate sinking. YPVS: YP vertical subduction initiation (as in Fig. 5-6). YP retreat: backward drift of the younger plate, as sketched in Fig. 4-3. YP-YP: younger plate sinking, as sketched in Fig. 4-4b. Double SI: double subduction initiation (as in Fig. 4-5). Heavy YPS: subduction of the heavy YP segment, as illustrated in Fig. 4-4a. SB: slab break-off. YPD: young plate detachment from the surface dragging and sinking into the mantle.
Table 4. Relationship between investigated thermomechanical parameters and the main forces involved in the spontaneous subduction initiation modeled in this study. When increased from an experiment to another, the mechanical parameters are interpreted as either favoring OPS (plus sign), hampering OPS (minus sign), or not affecting OPS triggering (zero). Cells are filled in gray when the relation between parameter and force cannot be inferred from our results, while a question mark means that the assumed relationship is not clear.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TF weak zone</th>
<th>If parameter ↑,…</th>
<th>Plate age pair</th>
<th>Parametric study</th>
<th>Extra tests</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>...does the force promote(+/−) inhibit(−) OPS?</td>
<td>A_o</td>
<td>A_e</td>
<td>γ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TF weak zone</td>
<td>Shear resistance</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weight excess</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horizontal pressure gradient</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OP</td>
<td>Weight excess</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flexural rigidity</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YP</td>
<td>Weight excess</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flexural rigidity</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate resistance to stretching</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asthenosphere</td>
<td>YP viscous coupling</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stokes reaction</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upwelling force</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
<td>±</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

...does the force promote(+)/inhibit(−) OPS?

When increased from an experiment to another, the mechanical parameters are interpreted as either favoring OPS (plus sign), hampering OPS (minus sign), or not affecting OPS triggering (zero). Cells are filled in gray when the relation between parameter and force cannot be inferred from our results, while a question mark means that the assumed relationship is not clear.